

# Weighted Composition Operators on Multidimensional Lorentz Spaces and a Glimpse on Multipliers Between Bounded $p$-variation Spaces 

Héctor Camilo Chaparro Gutiérrez

Universidad Nacional de Colombia
Departamento de Matemáticas
Bogotá, Colombia
2017

# Weighted Composition Operators on Multidimensional Lorentz Spaces and a Glimpse on Multipliers Between Bounded $p$-variation Spaces 

## Héctor Camilo Chaparro Gutiérrez

Tesis presentada como requisito parcial para optar al título de:
Doctor en Ciencias Matemáticas

Director:
René Erlín Castillo. Ph.D.

Línea de Investigación:
Análisis, Teoría de operadores, Espacios de funciones.

Universidad Nacional de Colombia
Departamento de Matemáticas
Bogotá, Colombia

Archimedes will be remembered when Aeschylus is forgotten, because languages die and mathematical ideas do not. "Immortality" may be a silly word, but probably a mathematician has the best chance of whatever it may mean.
G. H. Hardy

## Acknowledgments

First of all, I want to thank my advisor, Professor René Erlín Castillo, for his guidance and encouragement during my studies. He has always been willing to discuss about mathematics with me, and he has offered me not only his strong academic support but also his friendship, which I greatly appreciate.
I want to thank also the Department of Mathematics and Computer Science of Karlstad University for their hospitality during my research internship. I am deeply grateful to Sorina Barza, Ilie Barza and Martin Lind for all kind of help and support I had from them while I was there.
Thanks also to Humberto Rafeiro, Julio César Ramos-Fernández and Oscar Mauricio Guzmán for the discussions we had time to time about mathematics. Those discussions had some effect in the development of this thesis.
I am grateful to Colciencias for providing the financial support for my Ph.D. studies.
Last but no least, I would like to thank my family. It is really difficult to express in few words all that they mean to me. Without them, this journey would not have been possible. I love you so much.

Bogotá, September 2017.

## Abstract

In this thesis we study the multidimensional Lorentz spaces via the two-dimensional decreasing rearrangement. In particular, results of interpolation, quasinormability and completeness are stablished, and weights that define a norm are characterized.
The boundedness, compactness and closed range of the weighted composition operator defined on those spaces are also characterized.
Finally, we present the Bounded $p$-variation spaces, and then we characterize the set of multipliers between them.

Keywords: Decreasing rearrangement, multidimensional rearrangement, multiplication operator, multipliers, composition operator, compact operator, Lorentz spaces, Bounded variation spaces.

## Resumen

En esta tesis se estudian los espacios de Lorentz multidimensionales via el reordenamiento decreciente bidimensional. En particular, se establecen resultados de interpolación, cuasinormabilidad y completitud, y se caracterizan los pesos que definen una norma.
La acotación, compacidad y rango cerrado del operador composición con peso definido en esos espacios también son caracterizados.
Finalmente, se presentan los espacios de $p$-variación acotada, y se caracteriza el conjunto de multiplicadores entre ellos.

Palabras clave: Reordenamiento decreciente, reordenamiento multidimensional, operador multiplicación, multiplicadores, operador composición, operador compacto, espacios de Lorentz, espacios de variación acotada.

## Conventions and notations

$\mathbb{R}, \mathbb{Z}, \mathbb{N}$ stand, respectively, for the field of real numbers, the group of integers and the semigroup of natural numbers.
If $n \in \mathbb{N} \backslash\{0\}$, we denote $\mathbb{R}_{+}^{n}=\left\{x=\left(x_{1}, x_{2}, \ldots, x_{n}\right): x_{i} \geq 0, i=1,2, \ldots, n\right\}$ and $\mathbb{R}_{+}:=\mathbb{R}_{+}^{1}$. For a Lebesgue measurable set $E$ of $\mathbb{R}^{n}, \chi_{E}$ denotes the characteristic function of the set $E$ and $m_{n}(E)$ denotes the Lebesgue measure of $E$. The abbreviation a.e. stands for almost everywhere. In addition, all functions are assumed to be measurable.

## Contents

Acknowledgments ..... vii
Abstract ..... ix
1 Introduction ..... 1
1.1 Some historical background and basic definitions ..... 1
1.2 Multiplication, Composition and Weighted Composition Operators ..... 2
1.2.1 Multiplication Operator ..... 2
1.2.2 Composition Operators ..... 3
1.2.3 Weighted Composition Operator ..... 4
1.3 Multidimensional Lorentz Spaces ..... 5
2 Multidimensional Lorentz spaces ..... 7
2.1 Two-dimensional decreasing rearrangement ..... 7
2.1.1 Hardy-Littlewood inequality for the two-dimensional decreasing rear- ..... 31
2.1.2 Two-dimensional decreasing rearrangement as an iterated rearrangement ..... 37
2.2 The multidimensional Lorentz spaces $\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)$ ..... 43
2.2.1 The spaces $\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)$ and the rearrangement invariant spaces ..... 44
2.2.2 $\quad \Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)$ : embeddings, quasinormability and completeness ..... 47
3 Weighted Composition Operator on $\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)$ ..... 65
3.1 Boundedness ..... 66
3.2 Compactness ..... 72
3.3 Closed Range ..... 76
4 Multipliers Between $\mathrm{BV}_{p}$ spaces ..... 79
4.1 Introduction ..... 79
4.2 Auxiliary Results ..... 81
4.3 Multipliers from $\mathrm{BV}_{p}([0,1])$ to $\mathrm{BV}_{q}([0,1])$ ..... 83
5 Appendix ..... 86
5.1 Some results from functional analysis ..... 86
5.2 A result about sections ..... 87
5.3 A useful inequality ..... 87
5.4 Chebyshev's type inequality ..... 89
Bibliography ..... 91

## 1 Introduction

### 1.1 Some historical background and basic definitions

Let $f$ be a complex-valued measurable function defined on a $\sigma$-finite measure space $(X, \mathcal{A}, \mu)$. For $\lambda \geq 0, D_{f}(\lambda)$, the distribution function of $f$, is defined as

$$
\begin{equation*}
D_{f}(\lambda)=\mu(\{x \in X:|f(x)|>\lambda\}) . \tag{1.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

Observe that $D_{f}$ depends only on the absolute value $|f|$ of the function $f$ and $D_{f}$ may take the value $+\infty$.
The distribution function $D_{f}$ provides information about the size of $f$, but not about the behavior of $f$ itself near any given point. For instance, a function on $\mathbb{R}^{n}$ and each of its translates have the same distribution function. It follows from (1.1) that $D_{f}$ is a decreasing function of $\lambda$ (not strictly necessarily) and continuous from the right. For more details on distribution function see [14, 26, 30].
By $f^{*}$ we mean the non-increasing rearrangement of $f$ given as

$$
\begin{equation*}
f^{*}(t)=\inf \left\{\lambda>0: D_{f}(\lambda) \leq t\right\}, \quad t \geq 0 \tag{1.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

where we use the convention that $\inf \emptyset=\infty . f^{*}$ is decreasing and right-continuous. Notice that

$$
f^{*}(0)=\inf \left\{\lambda>0: D_{f}(\lambda) \leq 0\right\}=\|f\|_{\infty}
$$

since

$$
\|f\|_{\infty}=\inf \{\alpha \geq 0: \mu(\{x \in X:|f(x)|>\alpha\})=0\}
$$

Also observe that if $D_{f}$ is strictly decreasing, then

$$
f^{*}\left(D_{f}(t)\right)=\inf \left\{\lambda>0: D_{f}(\lambda) \leq D_{f}(t)\right\}=t
$$

This fact demonstrates that $f^{*}$ is the inverse function of the distribution function $D_{f}$. Let $\mathcal{F}(X, \mathcal{A})$ denote the set of all $\mathcal{A}$-measurable functions on $X$.
Let $\left(X, \mathcal{A}_{0}, \mu\right)$ and $\left(Y, \mathcal{A}_{1}, \nu\right)$ be two measure spaces. Two functions $f \in \mathcal{F}\left(X, \mathcal{A}_{0}\right)$ and $g \in \mathcal{F}\left(X, \mathcal{A}_{1}\right)$ are said to be equimeasurable if they have the same distribution function, that is, if

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mu(\{x \in X:|f(x)|>\lambda\})=\nu(\{y \in Y:|g(y)|>\lambda\}), \quad \text { for all } \lambda \geq 0 \tag{1.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

So then there exists only one right-continuous decreasing function $f^{*}$ equimeasurable with $f$. Hence the decreasing rearrangement is unique.
Decreasing rearrangements of functions were introduced by Hardy and Littlewood [33]; the authors attribute their motivation to understanding cricket averages.
One of the most important properties of $f^{*}$ is that

$$
\|f\|_{p}=\left(\int_{X}|f|^{p} d \mu\right)^{1 / p}=\left(\int_{0}^{\infty}\left(f^{*}(t)\right)^{p} d t\right)^{1 / p}
$$

which is obtained from the fact that $f$ and $f^{*}$ are equimeasurable. This allows us to study $L_{p}$ spaces via decreasing reordering. In this way, the Lorentz spaces $\Lambda^{p}(w)$ are the spaces of all functions $f: \mathbb{R}^{n} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$ for which

$$
\|f\|_{\Lambda^{p}(w)}:=\left(\int_{0}^{\infty}\left(f^{*}(t)\right)^{p} w(t) d t\right)^{1 / p}
$$

is finite. Here $w$ is a weight in $\mathbb{R}^{+}$and $0<p<\infty$.
Lorentz spaces were introduced by G. G. Lorentz in [42, 43] as a generalization of classical Lebesgue spaces $L_{p}$, and have become a standard tool in mathematical analysis, cf. 44, 14, 16, 19, 20, 25, 23, 24, 30].
The spaces $L^{p, q}$ are defined to be $\Lambda^{p}(w)$ with $w(t)=\frac{q}{p} t^{q / p-1}$.
In [35], Hunt did a general treatment of the $L^{p, q}$ spaces. Elementary properties, topological properties, interpolation theorems and some applications were studied there. The $L^{p, q}$ spaces play a central role in the study of Banach function spaces. Oftentimes, the methods used to investigate the $L^{p, q}$ spaces are useful for obtaining results for more generalized Banach function spaces. And results for the $L^{p, q}$ spaces often have natural analogues in the more generalized settings.

### 1.2 Multiplication, Composition and Weighted Composition Operators

### 1.2.1 Multiplication Operator

If we denote $(\Omega, \Sigma, \mu)$ for a $\sigma$-finite and complete measure space and $L_{0}(\Omega)$ is the linear space of all classes of $\Sigma$-measurable functions on $\Omega$, then every function $u: \Omega \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ measurable on $\Omega$ allows us to define a linear transformation which assigns to every $f \in L_{0}(\Omega)$, the function $M_{u}(f) \in L_{0}(\Omega)$ defined by

$$
\begin{equation*}
M_{u}(f)(t)=u(t) \cdot f(t), t \in \Omega, f \in L_{0}(\Omega) \tag{1.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

In the case in which normed and complete subspaces of $L_{0}(\Omega)$ are considered as the domain of $M_{u}$, this operator will be called multiplication operator induced by the symbol $u$. These
operators have received considerable attention in the last years, specially in the $L_{p}$ spaces and play an important role in the study of operators in Hilbert spaces.
Multiplication operators generalize the notion of operator given by a diagonal matrix. More precisely, one of the results of operator theory is a spectral theorem, which states that every self-adjoint operator on a Hilbert space is unitarily equivalent to a multiplication operator on an $L_{2}$ space (see [31]).
The basic properties of the multiplication operator on spaces of measurable functions have been studied by many mathematicians. Among them we can name Abrahamese [1] (1978), Halmos [32] (1961), Axler [8] (1982), Takagi [50] (1993), Takagi and Yokouchi 51] (1999), Komal and Gupta [39] (2001), Arora, Datt and Verma [5] (2006), Castillo, León and Trousselot [25] (2009), Douglas [28] (2012), among others. Notably, Castillo, Ramos and Salas in [23] (2014), studied the properties of the multiplication operator $M_{u}$ in Köthe spaces. The problems studied about the multiplication operator on those spaces are the following:
What are the properties required on the symbol $u$ for the multiplication operator $M_{u}: X \rightarrow$ $Y$, with $X$ and $Y$ Banach subspaces of $L_{0}(\Omega)$ to be continuous, compact, Fredholm, and have finite or closed range?
It is also of some interest to try to give a formula of the essential norm of $M_{u}$ in terms of the symbol $u$.

### 1.2.2 Composition Operators

Let $(X, \mathcal{A}, \mu)$ be a $\sigma$-finite complete measure space and let $T: X \rightarrow X$ be a measurable transformation, that is, $T^{-1}(A) \in \mathcal{A}$ for any $A \in \mathcal{A}$.
If $\mu\left(T^{-1}(A)\right)=0$ for all $A \in \mathcal{A}$ with $\mu(A)=0$, then $T$ is said to be nonsingular. This condition means that the measure $\mu \circ T^{-1}$, defined by $\mu \circ T^{-1}(A)=\mu\left(T^{-1}(A)\right)$ for $A \in \mathcal{A}$ is absolutely continuous with respect to $\mu$ (this is usually denoted $\mu \circ T^{-1} \ll \mu$ ). Then the Radon-Nikodym theorem ensures the existence of a non-negative locally integrable function $f_{T}$ on $X$ such that

$$
\mu \circ T^{-1}(A)=\int_{A} f_{T} d \mu \quad \text { for } A \in \mathcal{A}
$$

Any measurable nonsingular transformation $T$ induces a linear operator (composition operator) $C_{T}$ from $\mathfrak{F}(X, \mathcal{A}, \mu)$ into itself defined by

$$
C_{T}(f)(x)=f(T(x)), x \in X, f \in \mathfrak{F}(X, \mathcal{A}, \mu)
$$

where $\mathfrak{F}(X, \mathcal{A}, \mu)$ denotes the linear space of all equivalence classes of $\mathcal{A}$-measurable functions on $X$, where we identify any two functions that are equal $\mu$-almost everywhere on $X$.
Here the nonsingularty of $T$ guarantees that the operator $C_{T}$ is well defined as a mapping of equivalence classes of functions into itself since $f=g \mu$-a.e. implies $C_{T}(f)=C_{T}(g) \mu$-a.e.

The first appearance of a composition transformation was in 1871 in a paper of Schrljeder, where it is asked to find a function $f$ and a number $\alpha$ such that

$$
(f \circ T)(z)=\alpha f(z),
$$

for every $z$, in a suitable domain, if the function $T$ is given. A solution was given by Koenigs in 1884. In 1925, this operators were employed in the Littlewood subordination theory. In early 1931 Koopman used the composition operators to study problems of mathematical physics, specially classical mechanics. In those days, these operators were known as substitutes operators. The systematic study of composition operators was initiated by Nordgren in 1968. After that, the study of composition operators has been extended in several directions by many mathematicians. For more details about composition operators in spaces of measurable functions, see Singh and Kumar [48] (1977), Kumar [40] (1980), Komal and Pathania [38] (1991), Takagi and Yokouchi 51] (1999), Cui, Hudzik, Kumar and Maligranda [27] (2004), Arora, Datt and Verma [6] (2007), among others.
In recent years, R.E. Castillo and other authors have done studies on spaces of functions and operator theory, as is shown in [21, 22, 23], in which they have studied some properties of multiplication and composition operator on Bloch spaces and Köthe spaces. In [24], R.E. Castillo, F. Vallejo and J.C. Ramos-Fernández did a remarkable study of the multiplication and composition operators in Weak $L_{p}$ spaces. In [19] we studied the composition operator in Orlicz-Lorentz spaces. In [20] we studied the multiplication operator in Orlicz-Lorentz spaces.

### 1.2.3 Weighted Composition Operator

Now we talk about a more general operator which encapsulates the classical multiplication and composition operators.
Let $(X, \mathcal{A}, \mu)$ be a $\sigma$-finite measure space, $T: X \rightarrow X$ be a measurable transformation (i.e. $T^{-1}(A) \in \mathcal{A}$ for each $A \in \mathcal{A}$ ) and non-singular (i.e. $\mu\left(T^{-1}(A)\right)=0$ for all $A \in \mathcal{A}$ with $\mu(A)=0$, which means that $\mu T^{-1}$ is absolutely continuous with respect to $\left.\mu\left(\mu T^{-1} \ll \mu\right)\right)$ and $\mu: X \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$ be a measurable function. The linear transformation $W_{u, T}$ is defined as follows:

$$
\begin{aligned}
W_{u, T}: \mathcal{F}(X, \mathcal{A}) & \rightarrow \mathcal{F}(X, \mathcal{A}) \\
f & \mapsto W_{u, T}(f)=u \circ T \cdot f \circ T,
\end{aligned}
$$

where

$$
\begin{aligned}
W_{u, T}: X & \rightarrow \mathbb{C} \\
x & \mapsto\left(W_{u, T}(f)\right)(x)=u(T(x)) \cdot f(T(x)) .
\end{aligned}
$$

If the operator $W_{u, T}$ is bounded and has range in $\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)$, then it is called the weighted composition operator on $\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)$.

The reader may note that this operator generalize the multiplication and composition operators defined previously, as is shown below:

1. If $u=1$, then $W_{u, T}=W_{1, T}=C_{T}: f \mapsto f \circ T$ is called the composition operator induced by $T$.
2. If $T=I_{X}$, identity on $X$, then $W_{u, T}=W_{u, I_{X}}=M_{u}: f \mapsto u \cdot f$ is called the multiplication operator induced by $u$.

We will discuss more about this operator in Chapter 3.

### 1.3 Multidimensional Lorentz Spaces

Since many operations with functions defined on function spaces are iterative, C. J. Neugebauer suggested that it should be possible to obtain multivariate rearrangements by such a process. For simplicity, we are going to reduce the definitions to the two-dimensional case (the definitions for higher dimensions are analogous). Basically, the multidimensional rearrangement can be obtained as an iterative process. More precisely, if $f: \mathbb{R}^{2} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ is a function and we take $f_{x}(y)=f(x, y)$, then the two-dimensional rearrangement of $f$ may be obtained in the following way

$$
\tilde{f}(s, t)=\left(f_{x}^{*}(\cdot, t)\right)_{y}^{*}(s) .
$$

That is, we first rearrange with respect to $y$ (keeping $x$ fixed) to obtain a function which depends on $x$ and $t$. Then, this new function is rearranged with respect to $x$ (keeping $t$ fixed) to finally obtain the function $\tilde{f}$. The order in which the reordering takes place is very important, because, in general, we do not get the same function if we first rearrange with respect to $x$ and then with respect to $y$, we show this in Example 2.1.28. This is a huge difference with respect to the classical one-variable decreasing rearrangement defined in (1.2), which is unique. See [15] for some related work.
In [12] there is another way to obtain the multidimensional rearrangement. There, the authors define the decreasing rearrangement $E^{*}$ of a set $E$ and use this and the layer cake formula to define the multidimensional rearrangement of a function $f$ as

$$
f_{2}^{*}(s, t)=\int_{0}^{\infty} \chi_{\{|f|>\lambda\}^{*}}(s, t) d \lambda
$$

Although, at first, those definitions look different, it is impressive that they lead to the same result, i.e., $f_{2}^{*}=\tilde{f}$.
The two-dimensional Lorentz space $\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)$ is the space of all functions $f$ for which the norm

$$
\|f\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)}:=\left(\int_{\mathbb{R}_{+}^{2}}\left(f_{2}^{*}(x)\right)^{p} w(x) d x\right)^{1 / p}
$$

is finite. Here $w$ is a nonnegative, locally integrable function on $\mathbb{R}_{+}^{2}$, not identically 0 . One of the reasons to study the space $\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)$ is that it is the standard space to consider multidimensional analogs of classical inequalities: Hardy's inequality, Chebyshev's inequality, embeddings for weighted Lorentz spaces, etc. (see [4], [9], [11], [13], [17], [47], [49].)
The aim of this thesis is to study the compactness, boundedness and closed range of the weighted composition operator defined on the space $\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)$.
This thesis is organized as follows. In Chapter 2 we state the basic theory of the Multidimensional Lorentz Spaces. In Chapter 3 we study properties (boundedness, compactness, closed range) of the Weighted Composition Operator defined on the Multidimensional Lorentz Space. Chapter 4 is devoted to the boundedness of the Multiplication Operator defined on Bounded $p$-variation Spaces.
This thesis is written as a monograph, based on the following papers:
(a) R. E. Castillo and H. C. Chaparro, Weighted Composition Operator on Two-Dimensional Lorentz Spaces, Math. Inequal. Appl. 20 (2017), no 3, 773-799.
(b) H. C. Chaparro, On Multipliers between Bounded Variation Spaces, Ann. Funct. Anal., to appear.

## 2 Multidimensional Lorentz spaces

Since one the objectives of this thesis is to study the behavior of certain type of operators acting on multidimensional Lorentz spaces, it is fair enough to devote the present chapter to the study of important properties about those spaces. The theory about multidimensional Lorentz spaces was developed in [9, chapter 5] and also in [12]. However, for the sake of completeness and convenience of the reader, we give here some definitions and results that may be found in the above references. We present here the calculations with great detail, and we also give some new results. Besides, we include some examples and graphics to illustrate some of the concepts.

### 2.1 Two-dimensional decreasing rearrangement

Definition 2.1.1. We say that a set $D \subset \mathbb{R}_{+}^{2}$ is decreasing (and denote that with $D \in \Delta_{d}$ ) if the function $\chi_{D}$ is decreasing on each variable.

Example 2.1.2. If $f$ is decreasing on $(0, b]$, then the set

$$
D=\{(x, y): y \leq f(x)\}
$$

is a decreasing set (see Figure 2-1.) Fix $y_{0}$ and take $x_{1}, x_{2} \in[0, b)$ with $x_{1} \leq x_{2}$. We have to show that

$$
\chi_{D}\left(x_{1}, y_{0}\right) \geq \chi_{D}\left(x_{2}, y_{0}\right)
$$

Indeed,

$$
\chi_{D}\left(x_{2}, y_{0}\right)=\left\{\begin{array}{ll}
1, & \text { if }\left(x_{2}, y_{0}\right) \in D \\
0, & \text { if }\left(x_{2}, y_{0}\right) \notin D
\end{array}= \begin{cases}1, & \text { if } y_{0} \leq f\left(x_{2}\right) \\
0, & \text { if } y_{0}>f\left(x_{2}\right)\end{cases}\right.
$$



Figure 2-1: The graph of a decreasing set.


Figure 2-2: The graphs of some non-decreasing sets.

- Case 1: If $\chi_{D}\left(x_{2}, y_{0}\right)=0$, there's nothing to prove.
- Case 2: If $\chi_{D}\left(x_{2}, y_{0}\right)=1$, then $\left(x_{2}, y_{0}\right) \in D$, it means that $y_{0} \leq f\left(x_{2}\right)$. Since $f$ is decreasing, $f\left(x_{2}\right) \leq f\left(x_{1}\right)$. In this way $\left(x_{1}, y_{0}\right) \in D$ and then $\chi_{D}\left(x_{1}, y_{0}\right)=1$. So $\chi_{D}\left(x_{2}, y_{0}\right) \leq \chi_{D}\left(x_{1}, y_{0}\right)$.

We have shown that $\chi_{D}$ is decreasing in the first variable. A similar argument (interchanging $x$ and $y$ ) shows that $f$ is decreasing in the second variable.

Example 2.1.3. The sets shown in Figure 2-2 are not decreasing sets. In all cases $x_{1} \leq x_{2}$ but $\chi_{A}\left(x_{1}, y_{0}\right)=0<1=\chi_{A}\left(x_{2}, y_{0}\right)$, so $\chi_{A}$ is not decreasing in the first variable.

Definition 2.1.4. Let $E \subset \mathbb{R}^{2}$ and $\varphi_{E}(x)=m_{1}\left(E_{x}\right)=m_{1}(\{y \in \mathbb{R}:(x, y) \in E\}), x \in \mathbb{R}$. Let the function $\varphi_{E}^{*}$, defined by

$$
\begin{aligned}
\varphi_{E}^{*}(s) & =\inf \left\{\lambda: m_{1}\left(\left\{x \in \mathbb{R}: \varphi_{E}(x)>\lambda\right\}\right) \leq s\right\} \\
& =\inf \left\{\lambda: D_{\varphi_{E}}(\lambda) \leq s\right\} \quad((s \geq 0))
\end{aligned}
$$

$\varphi_{E}^{*}$ is the usual decreasing rearrangement of $\varphi_{E}$ (see [14, p. 39]). Then, the two dimensional decreasing rearrangement of the set $E$ is

$$
E^{*}=\left\{(s, t) \in \mathbb{R}_{+}^{2}: 0<t<\varphi_{E}^{*}(s)\right\} .
$$

Example 2.1.5. Let $E=[a, b] \times[c, d]$. We are going to calculate $E^{*}$. We have that

$$
\begin{aligned}
\varphi_{E}(x) & =m_{1}\left(E_{x}\right) \\
& =m_{1}(\{y \in \mathbb{R}:(x, y) \in E\}) \\
& =m_{1}(\{y \in \mathbb{R}:(x, y) \in[a, b] \times[c, d]\})
\end{aligned}
$$



Figure 2-3: The graphs of $E$ and $E^{*}$ in Example 2.1.5.

$$
=(d-c) \chi_{[a, b]}(x)
$$

Then

$$
\varphi_{E}^{*}(s)=(d-c) \chi_{[0, b-a)}(s)
$$

So

$$
\begin{aligned}
E^{*} & =\left\{(s, t) \in \mathbb{R}_{+}^{2}: 0<t<\varphi_{E}^{*}(s)\right\} \\
& =\left\{(s, t) \in \mathbb{R}_{+}^{2}: 0<t<(d-c) \chi_{[0, b-a)}(s)\right\} \\
& =[0, b-a) \times(0, d-c)
\end{aligned}
$$

Example 2.1.6. Take

$$
E=\left\{(x, y) \in \mathbb{R}^{2}: x^{2}+y^{2} \leq r^{2}\right\}=\left\{(x, y) \in \mathbb{R}^{2}:-\sqrt{r^{2}-x^{2}} \leq y \leq \sqrt{r^{2}-x^{2}}\right\}
$$

Then

$$
\begin{aligned}
\varphi_{E}(x) & =m_{1}\left(\left\{y \in \mathbb{R}:-\sqrt{r^{2}-x^{2}} \leq y \leq \sqrt{r^{2}-x^{2}}\right\}\right) \\
& = \begin{cases}\sqrt{\left(\sqrt{r^{2}-x^{2}}+\sqrt{r^{2}-x^{2}}\right)^{2},} & \text { if }-r \leq x \leq r \\
0, & \text { otherwise }\end{cases} \\
& = \begin{cases}2 \sqrt{r^{2}-x^{2}}, & \text { if }-r \leq x \leq r \\
0, & \text { otherwise } .\end{cases}
\end{aligned}
$$

After some routine calculation, we see that

$$
D_{\varphi_{E}}(\lambda)= \begin{cases}2 \sqrt{r^{2}-\frac{\lambda^{2}}{4}}, & 0 \leq \lambda \leq 2 r \\ 0, & \lambda \geq 2\end{cases}
$$

and

$$
\varphi_{E}^{*}(s)= \begin{cases}\sqrt{4 r^{2}-s^{2}}, & 0 \leq s \leq 2 r \\ 0, & s \geq 2\end{cases}
$$



Figure 2-4: The graphs of $E$ and $E^{*}$ in Example 2.1.6.

This way

$$
\begin{aligned}
E^{*} & =\left\{(s, t) \in \mathbb{R}_{+}^{2}: 0<t<\varphi_{E}^{*}(s)\right\} \\
& =\left\{(s, t) \in \mathbb{R}_{+}^{2}: 0<t<\sqrt{4 r^{2}-s^{2}}, 0<s<2 r\right\}
\end{aligned}
$$

The following definition is inspired by the so-called Layer Cake Formula (see [41, p. 26]), which states that one can recover the value of a function $f$ by integrating the characteristic function of the level sets of $f$.

Definition 2.1.7 (Layer Cake Formula). The two dimensional decreasing rearrangement $f_{2}^{*}$ for a function $f$ on $\mathbb{R}^{2}$ is given by

$$
f_{2}^{*}(x)=\int_{0}^{\infty} \chi_{\{|f|>t\}^{*}}(x) d t, \quad x \in \mathbb{R}_{+}^{2}
$$

Example 2.1.8. Let's calculate $f_{2}^{*}$ for $f(x, y)=k \chi_{[a, b]}(x) \chi_{[c, d]}(y), k \in \mathbb{R}$. In this case

$$
\begin{aligned}
E & =\left\{(x, y) \in \mathbb{R}^{2}:|f(x, y)|>t\right\} \\
& =\left\{(x, y) \in[a, b] \times[c, d]:\left|k \chi_{[a, b]}(x) \chi_{[c, d]}(y)\right|>t\right\}
\end{aligned}
$$

Also,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\varphi_{E}(x) & =m_{1}(\{y \in \mathbb{R}:(x, y) \in E\}) \\
& =m_{1}\left(\left\{y \in \mathbb{R}:\left|k \chi_{[a, b]}(x) \chi_{[c, d]}(y)\right|>t\right\}\right) \\
& =m_{1}\left(\left\{y \in[c, d]:\left|k \chi_{[a, b]}(x)\right|>t\right\}\right) \\
& =m_{1}(\{y \in[c, d]:|k|>t\}) \chi_{[a, b]}(x) \\
& =(d-c) \chi_{(0,|k|)}(t) \chi_{[a, b]}(x) .
\end{aligned}
$$

Thus,

$$
\varphi_{E}^{*}(s)=(d-c) \chi_{(0,|k|)}(t) \chi_{[0, b-a)}(s)
$$



Figure 2-5: The graphs of $f$ and $f_{2}^{*}$ in Example 2.1.8.

Then

$$
\begin{aligned}
f_{2}^{*}(s, u) & =\int_{0}^{\infty} \chi_{\{|f|>t\}^{*}}(s, u) d t \\
& =\int_{0}^{\infty} \chi_{\left\{(s, u) \in \mathbb{R}_{+}^{2}: 0<u<\varphi_{E}^{*}(s)\right\}}(s, u) d t \\
& =\int_{0}^{\infty} \chi_{\left\{(s, u) \in \mathbb{R}_{+}^{2}: 0<u<(d-c) \chi_{(0,|k|)}(t) \chi_{[0, b-a)}(s)\right\}}(s, u) d t \\
& =\int_{0}^{|k|} \chi_{\left\{(s, u) \in \mathbb{R}_{+}^{2}: 0<u<(d-c) \chi_{[0, b-a)}(s)\right\}}(s, u) d t \\
& =\int_{0}^{|k|} \chi_{[0, d-c)}(u) \chi_{[0, b-a)}(s) d t \\
& =\mid k \chi_{[0, d-c)}(u) \chi_{[0, b-a)}(s) .
\end{aligned}
$$

So,

$$
f_{2}^{*}(s, t)=|k|_{[0, b-a)}(s) \chi_{[0, d-c)}(u)
$$

Example 2.1.9. Now, we calculate $f_{2}^{*}$ for $f(x, y)=x \chi_{[0,1]}(x) \chi_{[0,1]}(y)$. In this case

$$
\begin{aligned}
E & =\left\{(x, y) \in \mathbb{R}^{2}:|f(x, y)|>t\right\} \\
& =\left\{(x, y) \in \mathbb{R}^{2}:\left|x \chi_{[0,1]}(x) \chi_{[0,1]}(y)\right|>t\right\} \\
& =\{(x, y) \in[0,1] \times[0,1]: x>t\} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Thus,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\varphi_{E}(x) & =m_{1}(\{y \in \mathbb{R}:(x, y) \in E\}) \\
& =m_{1}(\{y \in[0,1]: x>t\}) \\
& =(1-t) \chi_{[0,1]}(x) .
\end{aligned}
$$

Then

$$
\varphi_{E}^{*}(s)=(1-t) \chi_{[0,1)}(s)
$$

So,

$$
\begin{align*}
f_{2}^{*}(s, u) & =\int_{0}^{\infty} \chi_{\{|f|>t\}^{*}}(s, u) d t \\
& =\int_{0}^{\infty} \chi_{\left\{(s, u) \in \mathbb{R}_{+}^{2}: 0<u<\varphi_{E}^{*}(s)\right\}}(s, u) d t \\
& =\int_{0}^{\infty} \chi_{\left\{(s, u) \in \mathbb{R}_{+}^{2}: 0<u<(1-t) \chi_{[0,1)}(s)\right\}}(s, u) d t \tag{2.1}
\end{align*}
$$

Now,

$$
\begin{align*}
\chi_{\left\{(s, u) \in \mathbb{R}_{+}^{2}: 0<u<(1-t) \chi_{[0,1)}(s)\right\}}(s, u) & =\chi_{[0,1) \times\left\{u \in \mathbb{R}_{+}: 0<u<1-t\right\}}(s, u) \\
& =\chi_{[0,1) \times(0,1-t)}(s, u) . \tag{2.2}
\end{align*}
$$

Since

$$
\chi_{A \times B}(x, y)=\chi_{A}(x) \chi_{B}(y)=\chi_{B}(y) \chi_{A}(x)=\chi_{B \times A}(y, x) .
$$

Returning to (2.2) we obtain

$$
\chi_{[0,1) \times(0,1-t)}(s, u)=\chi_{(0,1-t) \times[0,1)}(u, s) .
$$

Replacing in (2.1),

$$
\begin{align*}
f_{2}^{*}(u, s) & =\int_{0}^{\infty} \chi_{(0,1-t) \times[0,1)}(u, s) d t \\
& =\int_{0}^{\infty} \chi_{(0,1-t)}(u) \chi_{[0,1)}(s) d t \\
& =\chi_{[0,1)}(s) \int_{0}^{\infty} \chi_{(0,1-t)}(u) d t \tag{2.3}
\end{align*}
$$

Since

$$
\begin{align*}
\chi_{(0,1-t)}(u) & = \begin{cases}1, & \text { if } 0<u<1-t \\
0, & \text { otherwise }\end{cases} \\
& = \begin{cases}1, & \text { if } t<u+t<1 \\
0, & \text { otherwise }\end{cases} \\
& =\left\{\begin{array} { l l } 
{ 1 , } & { \text { if } t < u + t } \\
{ 0 , } & { \text { otherwise } }
\end{array} \cdot \left\{\begin{array}{ll}
1, & \text { if } u+t<1 \\
0, & \text { otherwise }
\end{array}\right.\right. \\
& =\left\{\begin{array} { l l } 
{ 1 , } & { \text { if } 0 < u } \\
{ 0 , } & { \text { otherwise } }
\end{array} \cdot \left\{\begin{array}{ll}
1, & \text { if } t<1-u \\
0, & \text { otherwise }
\end{array}\right.\right. \\
& =\chi_{(0, \infty)}(u) \chi_{(0,1-u)}(t) . \tag{2.4}
\end{align*}
$$



Figure 2-6: The graphs of $f$ and $f_{2}^{*}$ in Example 2.1.9.

From (2.3) and (2.4), we deduce that

$$
\begin{aligned}
f_{2}^{*}(u, s) & =\chi_{[0,1)}(s) \int_{0}^{\infty} \chi_{(0, \infty)}(u) \chi_{(0,1-u)}(t) d t \\
& =\chi_{[0,1)}(s) \chi_{(0, \infty)}(u) \int_{0}^{\infty} \chi_{(0,1-u)}(t) d t \\
& =\chi_{[0,1)}(s) \chi_{(0, \infty)}(u) m[(0, \infty) \cap(0,1-u)] \\
& =\chi_{[0,1)}(s) \chi_{(0, \infty)}(u)(1-u) \chi_{(0,1)}(u) .
\end{aligned}
$$

This means that

$$
f_{2}^{*}(u, s)=(1-u) \chi_{(0,1)}(u) \chi_{[0,1)}(s)
$$

Just to keep the notation, we write

$$
f_{2}^{*}(s, t)=(1-s) \chi_{(0,1)}(s) \chi_{[0,1)}(t)
$$

Remark 2.1.10. The examples above show that, in general, it is not easy to calcule $f_{2}^{*}$. However, in Theorem 2.1.25 we will show a better way to find it as an iterative rearrangement. We give now some elementary properties for this new rearrangement definition.

Proposition 2.1.11. Let $E, F \subset \mathbb{R}^{2}$. Then,
a) $m_{2}(E)=m_{2}\left(E^{*}\right)$ and $E^{*} \subset F^{*}$ if $E \subset F$.
b) $E=E^{*}$ if and only if $E$ is a decreasing set of $\mathbb{R}_{+}^{2}$.
c) $f^{*}=\chi_{F^{*}}$ if and only if $f=\chi_{E}$ and $E^{*}=F^{*}$. In particular, $\left(\chi_{E}\right)_{2}^{*}=\chi_{E^{*}}$.
d) If $E \cap F=\emptyset$ then $m_{2}\left((E \cup F)^{*} \backslash E^{*}\right)=m_{2}(F)$.

Proof. a) If $E \subset \mathbb{R}^{2}$, we know that the $x$-section of $E$ is $E_{x}=\{y \in \mathbb{R}:(x, y) \in E\}$. A result from measure theory (see [29, Theorem 2.36]) ensures that

$$
\begin{equation*}
m_{2}(E)=\int_{-\infty}^{\infty} m_{1}\left(E_{x}\right) d x=\int_{-\infty}^{\infty} \varphi_{E}(x) d x \tag{2.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

Besides,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\int_{-\infty}^{\infty} \varphi_{E}(x) d x=\int_{0}^{\infty} \varphi_{E}^{*}(t) d t \tag{2.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

If we look at the distribution of $\varphi_{E}^{*}$, we have that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\int_{0}^{\infty} \varphi_{E}^{*}(t) d t=\int_{0}^{\infty} D_{\varphi_{E}^{*}}(\lambda) d \lambda=\int_{0}^{\infty} m_{1}\left(\left\{s \in(0, \infty): \varphi_{E}^{*}(s)>\lambda\right\}\right) d \lambda \tag{2.7}
\end{equation*}
$$

Remembering that

$$
E^{*}=\left\{(s, \lambda) \in \mathbb{R}_{+}^{2}: 0<\lambda<\varphi_{E}^{*}(s)\right\}
$$

We see that

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left(E^{*}\right)_{\lambda} & =\left\{s \in \mathbb{R}_{+}: 0<\lambda<\varphi_{E}^{*}(s)\right\} \\
& =\left\{s \in \mathbb{R}_{+}: \varphi_{E}^{*}(s)>\lambda\right\}, \quad \text { with } \lambda>0 .
\end{aligned}
$$

Returning to 2.7),

$$
\begin{aligned}
\int_{0}^{\infty} \varphi_{E}^{*}(t) d t & =\int_{0}^{\infty} m_{1}\left(\left\{s \in(0, \infty): \varphi_{E}^{*}(s)>\lambda\right\}\right) d \lambda \\
& =\int_{0}^{\infty} m_{1}\left(E^{*}\right)_{\lambda} d \lambda \\
& =m_{2}\left(E^{*}\right), \text { the same result used in } 2.5
\end{aligned}
$$

Which allows us to conclude that

$$
m_{2}(E)=m_{2}\left(E^{*}\right)
$$

Let's see that $E \subset F$ implies $E^{*} \subset F^{*}$. Indeed,

$$
\begin{aligned}
E \subset F & \Rightarrow E_{x} \subset F_{x} \\
& \Rightarrow m_{1}\left(E_{x}\right) \leq m_{1}\left(F_{x}\right) \\
& \Rightarrow \varphi_{E}(x) \leq \varphi_{F}(x) \\
& \Rightarrow \varphi_{E}^{*}(s) \leq \varphi_{F}^{*}(s) .
\end{aligned}
$$

Then, if $(s, t) \in E^{*}, 0<t<\varphi_{E}^{*}(s) \leq \varphi_{F}^{*}(s)$, that is $0<t<\varphi_{F}^{*}(s)$, so $(s, t) \in F^{*}$.
b) If $E$ is a decreasing set, then there exists $r>0$ such that

$$
E=\left\{(x, y) \in \mathbb{R}_{+}^{2}: 0<x<r, 0<y<\varphi_{E}(x)\right\}
$$

Besides, if $E$ is a decreasing set, then $\varphi_{E}$ is decreasing too. Let's see that.
If $E$ is a decreasing set, then $\chi_{E}$ is decreasing on each variable. So,

$$
x_{1} \leq x_{2} \Rightarrow \chi_{E}\left(x_{1}, y\right) \geq \chi_{E}\left(x_{2}, y\right)
$$



Figure 2-7: The function $\varphi_{E}(x)=m_{1}\left(E_{x}\right)$ used in the proof of Proposition 2.1.11 b).

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \Rightarrow \chi_{E_{x_{1}}}(y) \geq \chi_{E_{x_{2}}}(y) \\
& \Rightarrow E_{x_{1}} \supset E_{x_{2}} \\
& \Rightarrow m_{1}\left(E_{x_{1}}\right) \geq m_{1}\left(E_{x_{2}}\right) \\
& \Rightarrow \varphi_{E}\left(x_{1}\right) \geq \varphi_{E}\left(x_{2}\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

Now, since $\varphi$ is decreasing, then $\varphi_{E}=\varphi_{E}^{*}$, thus

$$
E=\left\{(x, y) \in \mathbb{R}_{+}^{2}: 0<x<r, 0<y<\varphi_{E}(x)\right\}=\left\{(x, y) \in \mathbb{R}_{+}^{2}: 0<y<\varphi_{E}^{*}(x)\right\}=E^{*}
$$

In the another direction, if $E=E^{*}$, since $E^{*}$ is a decreasing set, so is $E$. Let's show that $E^{*}$ is indeed a decreasing set.
Fix $s \in(0, \infty)$ and let $t_{1}, t_{2} \in(0, \infty)$ with $t_{1} \leq t_{2}$. We want to show that

$$
\chi_{E^{*}}\left(s, t_{1}\right) \geq \chi_{E^{*}}\left(s, t_{2}\right)
$$

- Case 1: If $\left(s, t_{1}\right) \in E^{*}$, then $\chi_{E^{*}}\left(s, t_{1}\right)=1$, and there's nothing to prove.
- Case 2: If $\left(s, t_{1}\right) \notin E^{*}$, remembering that $E^{*}=\left\{(s, t) \in \mathbb{R}_{+}^{2}: 0<t<\varphi_{E^{*}}(s)\right\}$, then it holds that $t_{1} \geq \varphi_{E^{*}}(s)$. Since $t_{1} \leq t_{2}$, then $t_{2} \geq \varphi_{E^{*}}(s)$. In this way $\left(s, t_{2}\right) \notin E^{*}$. So

$$
\chi_{E^{*}}\left(s, t_{1}\right)=0 \geq 0=\chi_{E^{*}}\left(s, t_{2}\right)
$$

We have shown that $\chi_{E^{*}}$ is decreasing in the second variable. In a similar way one can prove that $\chi_{E^{*}}$ is decreasing in the second variable. So $\chi_{E^{*}}$ is decreasing in each variable, which means that $E^{*}$ is decreasing.
c) For $f=\chi_{E}$, we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left(\chi_{E}\right)_{2}^{*}(x) & =\int_{0}^{\infty} \chi_{\left\{x \in \mathbb{R}^{2}:\left|\chi_{E}(x)\right|>t\right\}^{*}}(x) d t \\
& =\int_{0}^{1} \chi_{\left\{x \in \mathbb{R}^{2}: \chi_{E}(x)>t\right\}^{*}}(x) d t \\
& =\int_{0}^{1} \chi_{E^{*}}(x) d t
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
=\chi_{E^{*}}(x)
$$

Reciprocally, suppose that $f_{2}^{*}=\chi_{F^{*}}$ :

- If $x \notin F^{*}$,

$$
f_{2}^{*}(x)=\int_{0}^{\infty} \chi_{\{x:|f(x)|>t\}^{*}}(x) d t=\chi_{F^{*}}(x)=0
$$

Then $\chi_{\{x:|f(x)|>t\}^{*}}(x)=0$, so $x \notin\{|f|>t\}^{*}$. Hence $\{|f|>t\}^{*} \subset F^{*}$, for all $t>0$.

- If $x \in F^{*}$,

$$
f_{2}^{*}(x)=\int_{0}^{\infty} \chi_{\{x:|f(x)|>t\}^{*}}(x) d t=\chi_{F^{*}}(x)=1
$$

Then,

$$
\int_{0}^{\infty} \chi_{\{x:|f(x)|>t\}^{*}}(x) d t=\int_{0}^{1} \chi_{\{x:|f(x)|>t\}^{*}}(x) d t+\int_{1}^{\infty} \chi_{\{x:|f(x)|>t\}^{*}}(x) d t=1
$$

Which holds only if $x \in\{|f|>t\}^{*}$ for $0<t<1$ and $x \notin\{|f|>t\}^{*}$ for $t>1$.
From the above we conclude that $\{|f|>t\}^{*}=F^{*}$ if $0<t<1$, and $\{|f|>t\}^{*}=\emptyset$ if $t>1$. Hence $t<f(x) \leq 1$ (if $f \neq 0$ ) for all $0<t<1$. This implies that $f(x)=1$ for all $t \in(0,1)$. This way we found a set $E(E=(0,1))$ such that $f=\chi_{E}$ and $E^{*}=F^{*}$.
d) Since $E \subset E \cup F$, from a) we have that $E^{*} \subset(E \cup F)^{*}$. In addition, from the definition of $E^{*}$ one concludes that $m_{2}\left(E^{*}\right)<\infty$. So,

$$
\begin{aligned}
m_{2}\left((E \cup F)^{*} \backslash\right. & \left.E^{*}\right)=m_{2}\left((E \cup F)^{*}\right)-m_{2}\left(E^{*}\right) \\
& =m_{2}(E \cup F)-m_{2}(E)=m_{2}(E)+m_{2}(F)-m_{2}(E)=m_{2}(F)
\end{aligned}
$$

Example 2.1.12. Let's see an application of part c) of Proposition 2.1.11. In Examples 2.1.5 and 2.1.6 we saw that if $E=[a, b] \times[c, d]$ and $F=\left\{(x, y) \in \mathbb{R}^{2}: x^{2}+y^{2} \leq r^{2}\right\}$, then

$$
E^{*}=[0, b-a) \times(0, d-c) \text { and } F^{*}=\left\{(s, t) \in \mathbb{R}_{+}^{2}: 0<t<\sqrt{4 r^{2}-s^{2}}, 0<s<2 r\right\}
$$

Then, for the functions $\chi_{E}$ and $\chi_{F}$, we have

$$
\left(\chi_{E}\right)_{2}^{*}(s, t)=\chi_{E^{*}}(s, t), \quad\left(\chi_{F}\right)_{2}^{*}(s, t)=\chi_{F^{*}}(s, t)
$$

See Figure 2-8.
Remark 2.1.13. Looking at Definition 2.1.1 and Proposition 2.1.11, the following questions naturally came up.

1. If $E, F \subset \mathbb{R}^{2}$ are decreasing sets,
a) is $E \cup F$ decreasing too?


Figure 2-8: $\left(\chi_{E}\right)_{2}^{*}$ is $\chi_{E^{*}}$.
b) is $E \cap F$ decreasing too?
2. If $E, F$ are any subsets of $\mathbb{R}^{2}$,
a) It is true that $(E \cup F)^{*}=E^{*} \cup F^{*}$ ?
b) It is true that $(E \cap F)^{*}=E^{*} \cap F^{*}$ ?

We are going to show that the answer to the first question is affirmative, and the answer to the second question is negative.

Proof of 1. a). Suppose that $E$ and $F$ are decreasing sets. Fix $y_{0}$ and take $x_{1}, x_{2}$ with $x_{1} \leq x_{2}$. We want to see that

$$
\chi_{E \cup F}\left(x_{1}, y_{0}\right) \geq \chi_{E \cup F}\left(x_{2}, y_{0}\right)
$$

- Case 1: If $\chi_{E \cup F}\left(x_{2}, y_{0}\right)=0$, there's nothing to prove.
- Case 2: If $\chi_{E \cup F}\left(x_{2}, y_{0}\right)=1$, then

$$
\begin{aligned}
1=\chi_{E \cup F}\left(x_{2}, y_{0}\right) & =\chi_{E}\left(x_{2}, y_{0}\right)+\chi_{F}\left(x_{2}, y_{0}\right)-\chi_{E \cap F}\left(x_{2}, y_{0}\right) \\
& \leq \chi_{E}\left(x_{2}, y_{0}\right)+\chi_{F}\left(x_{2}, y_{0}\right) \\
& \leq \chi_{E}\left(x_{1}, y_{0}\right)+\chi_{F}\left(x_{1}, y_{0}\right), \text { since } E \text { and } F \text { are decreasing sets. }
\end{aligned}
$$

So, $\chi_{E}\left(x_{1}, y_{0}\right)=1$ or $\chi_{F}\left(x_{1}, y_{0}\right)=1$. i.e. $\left(x_{1}, y_{0}\right) \in E$ or $\left(x_{1}, y_{0}\right) \in F$, thus $\left(x_{1}, y_{0}\right) \in$ $E \cup F$ which implies that $\chi_{E \cup F}\left(x_{1}, y_{0}\right)=1$, so the condition $\chi_{E \cup F}\left(x_{1}, y_{0}\right) \geq \chi_{E \cup F}\left(x_{2}, y_{0}\right)$ is fulfilled.

We showed that $\chi_{E \cup F}$ is decreasing in the first variable. In a total analogous way one can prove that $\chi_{E \cup F}$ is decreasing in the second variable.

Proof of 1. b). Suppose that $E$ and $F$ are decreasing sets. Fix $y_{0}$ and take $x_{1}, x_{2}$ with $x_{1} \leq x_{2}$. We want to see that

$$
\chi_{E \cap F}\left(x_{1}, y_{0}\right) \geq \chi_{E \cap F}\left(x_{2}, y_{0}\right)
$$

- Case 1: If $\chi_{E \cap F}\left(x_{2}, y_{0}\right)=0$, there's nothing to prove.
- Case 2: If $\chi_{E \cap F}\left(x_{2}, y_{0}\right)=1$, then

$$
\begin{aligned}
1=\chi_{E \cap F}\left(x_{2}, y_{0}\right) & =\chi_{E}\left(x_{2}, y_{0}\right) \cdot \chi_{F}\left(x_{2}, y_{0}\right) \\
& \leq \chi_{E}\left(x_{1}, y_{0}\right) \cdot \chi_{F}\left(x_{1}, y_{0}\right), \text { since } E \text { and } F \text { are decreasing sets. } \\
& =\chi_{E \cap F}\left(x_{1}, y_{0}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

From this we conclude that $\chi_{E \cap F}\left(x_{1}, y_{0}\right)=1$, thus $\chi_{E \cap F}\left(x_{1}, y_{0}\right) \geq \chi_{E \cap F}\left(x_{2}, y_{0}\right)$.
Again, we omit the proof for the second variable.
Now we provide some counterexamples for the second question. Take $E=[-1,1] \times[-1,1]$ and $F=[-1,1] \times[1,3]$. From Example 2.1.5 we know that $E^{*}=[0,2) \times(0,2)$ and $F^{*}=$ $[0,2) \times(0,2)$, then

$$
E^{*} \cup F^{*}=[0,2) \times(0,2)
$$

On the other hand, $E \cup F=[-1,1] \times[-1,3]$, then

$$
(E \cup F)^{*}=[0,2) \times(0,4)
$$

So,

$$
(E \cup F)^{*} \neq E^{*} \cup F^{*}
$$

Now we show that $(E \cap F)^{*} \neq E^{*} \cap F^{*}$. For this, take $E=[-1,1] \times[-1,1]$ and $F=$ $[-1,1] \times[0,2]$. Then $E^{*}=[0,2) \times(0,2)$ and $F^{*}=[0,2) \times(0,2)$, so

$$
E^{*} \cap F^{*}=[0,2) \times(0,2) .
$$

But $E \cap F=[-1,1] \times[0,1]$, thus

$$
(E \cap F)^{*}=[0,2) \times(0,1)
$$

We conclude that $(E \cap F)^{*} \neq E^{*} \cap F^{*}$.
Remark 2.1.14. Although we showed in Remark 2.1.13 that, in general

$$
(A \cap B)^{*} \neq A^{*} \cap B^{*}
$$

There exists an inclusion relationship between those sets. Actually, the following is true

$$
(A \cap B)^{*} \subset A^{*} \cap B^{*}
$$

We proceed to prove it.
Let $x=(s, t) \in(A \cap B)^{*}$. Then $x \in\left\{(s, t) \in \mathbb{R}_{+}^{2}: 0<t<\varphi_{A \cap B}^{*}(s)\right\}$, where $\varphi_{A \cap B}(x)=$ $m_{1}\left((A \cap B)_{x}\right)$. Since $A \cap B \subset A$ and $A \cap B \subset B$, we have

$$
(A \cap B)_{x} \subset A_{x} \quad \text { and } \quad(A \cap B)_{x} \subset B_{x}
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \Rightarrow \quad m_{1}\left((A \cap B)_{x}\right) \leq m_{1}\left(A_{x}\right) \quad \text { and } \quad m_{1}\left((A \cap B)_{x}\right) \leq m_{1}\left(B_{x}\right) \\
& \Rightarrow \quad \varphi_{A \cap B}(x) \leq \varphi_{A}(x) \quad \text { and } \quad \varphi_{A \cap B}(x) \leq \varphi_{B}(x) \\
& \Rightarrow \quad \varphi_{A \cap B}^{*}(s) \leq \varphi_{A}^{*}(s) \quad \text { and } \quad \varphi_{A \cap B}^{*}(s) \leq \varphi_{B}^{*}(s) \text {. }
\end{aligned}
$$

So, if $x=(s, t) \in(A \cap B)^{*}$,

$$
\begin{array}{llll} 
& 0<t<\varphi_{A \cap B}^{*}(s) \leq \varphi_{A}^{*}(s) & \text { and } & 0<t<\varphi_{A \cap B}^{*}(s) \leq \varphi_{B}^{*}(s) \\
\Rightarrow \quad & 0<t<\varphi_{A}^{*}(s) & \text { and } & 0<t<\varphi_{B}^{*}(s) \\
\Rightarrow & (s, t) \in A^{*} & \text { and } & (s, t) \in B^{*}
\end{array}
$$

Hence $x=(s, t) \in A^{*} \cap B^{*}$.
Remark 2.1.15. In a similar way one can prove that $A^{*} \cap B^{*} \subset(A \cup B)^{*}$.
The following results give more information about the level sets of $f$ and $f_{2}^{*}$.
Lemma 2.1.16. If $f$ is a measurable function on $\mathbb{R}^{2}$ and $t>0$, then

$$
\left\{f_{2}^{*}>t\right\} \subset\{|f|>t\}^{*} \subset\left\{f_{2}^{*} \geq t\right\}
$$

Proof. By definition,

$$
f_{2}^{*}(x)>t \Leftrightarrow \int_{0}^{\infty} \chi_{\{|f|>s\}^{*}}(x) d s>t, \quad\left(x=\left(x_{1}, x_{2}\right)\right)
$$

For $x=\left(x_{1}, x_{2}\right) \in\left\{f_{2}^{*}>t\right\}$, let's see that $x \in\{|f|>t\}^{*}$.
Note that

$$
\chi_{\{|f|>s\}^{*}}(x)= \begin{cases}1, & \text { if } x \in\{|f|>s\}^{*}  \tag{2.8}\\ 0, & \text { if } x \notin\{|f|>s\}^{*}\end{cases}
$$

Taking $E=\{|f|>s\}=\{(a, b):|f(a, b)|>s\}$, it holds that

$$
\varphi_{E}(a)=m_{1}\left(E_{a}\right) \stackrel{\text { notation }}{=} \varphi_{s}(a)
$$

So $\varphi_{E}^{*}(r)=\varphi_{s}^{*}(r)$. This way

$$
\begin{equation*}
\{|f|>s\}^{*}=\left\{(r, t): 0<t<\varphi_{s}^{*}(r)\right\} \tag{2.9}
\end{equation*}
$$

Then $x=\left(x_{1}, x_{2}\right) \in\{|f|>s\}^{*} \Leftrightarrow 0<x_{2}<\varphi_{s}^{*}\left(x_{1}\right)$. Getting back to (2.8),

$$
\begin{aligned}
\chi_{\{|f|>s\}^{*}}(x) & = \begin{cases}1, & \text { if } \varphi_{s}^{*}\left(x_{1}\right)>x_{2} \\
0, & \text { if } \varphi_{s}^{*}\left(x_{1}\right) \leq x_{2}\end{cases} \\
& =\chi_{\left\{\varphi_{s}^{*}\left(x_{1}\right)>x_{2}\right\}}(s)
\end{aligned}
$$

Hence,

$$
f_{2}^{*}>t \Leftrightarrow \int_{0}^{\infty} \chi_{\{|f|>s\}^{*}}(x) d s>t
$$

$$
\begin{align*}
& \Leftrightarrow \int_{0}^{\infty} \chi_{\left\{\varphi_{s}^{*}\left(x_{1}\right)>x_{2}\right\}}(s) d s>t \\
& \Leftrightarrow m\left(\left\{s: \varphi_{s}^{*}\left(x_{1}\right)>x_{2}\right\}\right)>t \tag{2.10}
\end{align*}
$$

Note that

$$
\begin{aligned}
s^{\prime}<s & \Rightarrow\{|f|>s\} \subseteq\left\{|f|>s^{\prime}\right\} \\
& \Rightarrow\{|f|>s\}^{*} \subseteq\left\{|f|>s^{\prime}\right\}^{*} \\
& \Rightarrow\left\{\left(x_{1}, x_{2}\right): 0<x_{2}<\varphi_{s}^{*}\left(x_{1}\right)\right\} \subseteq\left\{\left(x_{1}, x_{2}\right): 0<x_{2}<\varphi_{s^{\prime}}^{*}\left(x_{1}\right)\right\} \\
& \Rightarrow \varphi_{s}^{*}\left(x_{1}\right) \leq \varphi_{s^{\prime}}^{*}\left(x_{1}\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

This tell us that the set

$$
\left\{s: \varphi_{s}^{*}\left(x_{1}\right)>x_{2}\right\}
$$

is an interval, and it has the form

$$
\begin{equation*}
(0, s) \text { or }(0, s] \tag{2.11}
\end{equation*}
$$

Let's check this. Take $s^{\prime} \in(0, s)$, then

$$
\begin{aligned}
& s<s^{\prime} \\
\Rightarrow & x_{2}<\varphi_{s}^{*}\left(x_{1}\right) \leq \varphi_{s^{\prime}}^{*}\left(x_{1}\right) \\
\Rightarrow & x_{2}<\varphi_{s^{\prime}}^{*}\left(x_{1}\right) \\
\Rightarrow & s^{\prime} \in\left\{s: \varphi_{s}^{*}\left(x_{1}\right)>x_{2}\right\} \\
\Rightarrow & (0, s) \subseteq\left\{s: \varphi_{s}^{*}\left(x_{1}\right)>x_{2}\right\}
\end{aligned}
$$

Now, take $s \in\left\{s: \varphi_{s}^{*}\left(x_{1}\right)>x_{2}\right\}$. We have that

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \varphi_{s}^{*}\left(x_{1}\right)>x_{2} \\
\Rightarrow & \varphi_{s^{\prime}}^{*}\left(x_{1}\right)>\varphi_{s}^{*}\left(x_{1}\right)>x_{2}, \forall s^{\prime}<s \\
\Rightarrow & s^{\prime} \in(0, s) .
\end{aligned}
$$

Returning to 2.10,

$$
\begin{aligned}
f_{2}^{*}(x)>t & \Leftrightarrow m_{1}\left(\left\{s: \varphi_{s}^{*}\left(x_{1}\right)>x_{2}\right\}\right)>t \\
& \Rightarrow m_{1}((0, s))>t \\
& \Rightarrow s>t \\
& \Rightarrow x_{2}<\varphi_{s}^{*}\left(x_{1}\right) \leq \varphi_{t}^{*}\left(x_{1}\right) \\
& \Rightarrow \varphi_{t}^{*}\left(x_{1}\right)>x_{2} \\
& \Rightarrow x=\left(x_{1}, x_{2}\right) \in\left\{\left(x_{1}, x_{2}\right): 0<x_{2}<\varphi_{t}^{*}\left(x_{1}\right)\right\} \\
& \Rightarrow x \in\{|f|>t\}^{*} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Reciprocally,

$$
\begin{aligned}
x=\left(x_{1}, x_{2}\right) \in\{|f|>t\}^{*} & \left.\Rightarrow \varphi_{t}^{*}\left(x_{1}\right)>x_{2}, \text { by using } 2.9\right) \\
& \Rightarrow m_{1}\left(\left\{s: \varphi_{s}^{*}\left(x_{1}\right)>x_{2}\right\}\right) \geq t, \text { by the same reason given in (2.11) } \\
& \Rightarrow f_{2}^{*}(x) \geq t, \text { using } 2.10 \\
& \Rightarrow x \in\left\{f_{2}^{*} \geq t\right\} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Lemma 2.1.17. Let $f$ and $g$ be two measurable functions on $\mathbb{R}^{2}$ and $t>0$. Then

$$
\chi_{\{|f+g|>t\}^{*}}(x+y) \leq \chi_{\{|f|>t / 2\}^{*}}(x)+\chi_{\{|g|>t / 2\}^{*}}(y),
$$

for $x=\left(x_{1}, x_{2}\right), y=\left(y_{1}, y_{2}\right) \in \mathbb{R}^{2}$.
Proof. Let

$$
\begin{aligned}
\varphi_{f, t}(a) & =m_{1}(\{b \in \mathbb{R}:|f(a, b)|>t\}), \\
\varphi_{g, t}(a) & =m_{1}(\{b \in \mathbb{R}:|g(a, b)|>t\}), \\
\varphi_{f+g, t}(a) & =m_{1}(\{b \in \mathbb{R}:|(f+g)(a, b)|>t\}) .
\end{aligned}
$$

Let's see that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\varphi_{f+g, t}(a) \leq \varphi_{f, t / 2}(a)+\varphi_{g, t / 2}(a) \tag{2.12}
\end{equation*}
$$

Indeed, it's enough to show that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\{b \in \mathbb{R}:|(f+g)(a, b)|>t\} \subseteq\{b \in \mathbb{R}:|f(a, b)|>t / 2\} \cup\{b \in \mathbb{R}:|g(a, b)|>t / 2\} \tag{2.13}
\end{equation*}
$$

Let $b \in \mathbb{R}$ such that $b \notin\{b \in \mathbb{R}:|f(a, b)|>t / 2\} \cup\{b \in \mathbb{R}:|g(a, b)|>t / 2\}$. Then $|f(a, b)| \leq$ $t / 2$ and $|g(a, b)| \leq t / 2$. So

$$
|(f+g)(a, b)| \leq|f(a, b)|+|g(a, b)| \leq t / 2+t / 2=t
$$

Hence $b \notin\{b \in \mathbb{R}:|(f+g)(a, b)|>t\}$. This justifies (2.13).
Besides, if $x \notin\{|f|>t / 2\}^{*}$, then $\varphi_{f, t / 2}^{*}\left(x_{1}\right) \leq x_{2}$. Similarly, if $y \notin\{|g|>t / 2\}^{*}$, then $\varphi_{g, t / 2}^{*}\left(y_{1}\right) \leq y_{2}$. So

$$
\begin{aligned}
\varphi_{f+g, t}(a) & \left.\leq\left(\varphi_{f, t / 2}+\varphi_{g, t / 2}\right)(a), \quad \text { using } 2.12\right) \\
\Rightarrow \varphi_{f+g, t}^{*}\left(x_{1}+y_{1}\right) & \leq\left(\varphi_{f, t / 2}+\varphi_{g, t / 2}\right)^{*}\left(x_{1}+y_{1}\right), \quad{ }^{*} \text { is monotone } \\
& \leq \varphi_{f, t / 2}^{*}\left(x_{1}\right)+\varphi_{g, t / 2}^{*}\left(y_{1}\right), \quad \text { a property of }{ }^{*} \\
& \leq x_{2}+y_{2} .
\end{aligned}
$$

i.e. $x+y \notin\{|f+g|>t\}^{*}$.

We have shown that if $x \notin\{|f|>t / 2\}^{*}$ and $y \notin\{|g|>t / 2\}^{*}$, then $x+y \notin\{|f+g|>t\}^{*}$. This is equivalent to

$$
\{x+y:|(f+g)(x+y)|>t\}^{*} \subseteq\{x:|f(x)|>t / 2\}^{*} \cup\{y:|g(y)|>t / 2\}^{*}
$$

Taking characteristic functions, we have that

$$
\begin{aligned}
\chi_{\left\{x+y:||(f+g)(x+y)|>t\}^{*}\right.}(w) & \leq \chi_{\{x:|f(x)|>t / 2\}^{*} \cup\{y:|g(y)|>t / 2\}^{*}}(w) \\
& \leq \chi_{\{x:|f(x)|>t / 2\}^{*}}(w)+\chi_{\{y:|g(y)|>t / 2\}^{*}}(w) .
\end{aligned}
$$

This is

$$
\chi_{\{w:|(f+g)(w)|>t\}^{*}}(x+y) \leq \chi_{\{w:|f(w)|>t / 2\}^{*}}(x)+\chi_{\{w:|g(w)|>t / 2\}^{*}}(y) .
$$

In the next Proposition we show that the two-dimensional rearrangement has similar properties to the classic one. Compare with [14, Proposition 1.7], [26, Theorem 4.5] and [30, Proposition 1.4.5.].

Proposition 2.1.18. Suppose that $f, g$ and $f_{n}(n=1,2, \ldots)$, are measurable functions on $\mathbb{R}^{2}$ and let $c \in \mathbb{C}$. Then the decreasing two-dimensional rearrangement $f_{2}^{*}$ is a non-negative function on $\mathbb{R}_{+}^{2}$, decreasing in each variable. Moreover,
a) $|g| \leq|f|$ a.e $\Rightarrow g_{2}^{*} \leq f_{2}^{*}$;
b) $(c f)_{2}^{*}=|c| f_{2}^{*}$;
c) If $f$ is decreasing in each variable, then $f_{2}^{*}=f$;
d) $(f+g)_{2}^{*}(x+y) \leq 2\left(f_{2}^{*}(x)+g_{2}^{*}(y)\right)$;
e) $|f| \leq \liminf _{n \rightarrow \infty}\left|f_{n}\right| \Rightarrow f_{2}^{*} \leq \liminf _{n \rightarrow \infty}\left(f_{n}\right)_{2}^{*}$. In particular, if $\left|f_{n}\right| \uparrow f$ then $\left(f_{n}\right)_{2}^{*} \uparrow f_{2}^{*}$;
f) $\left(f_{2}^{*}(x)\right)^{p}=\left(f^{p}(x)\right)_{2}^{*},(0<p<\infty)$;
g) If $f$ is a symmetric function (i.e. $f\left(x_{1}, x_{2}\right)=f\left(x_{2}, x_{1}\right)$ ), then $f_{2}^{*}$ is symmetric.

Proof. The fact that $f_{2}^{*}$ is a non-negative function follows from Definition 2.1.7. The fact that $f_{2}^{*}$ is decreasing in each variable follows from the fact that if $E$ is a decreasing set, then $\chi_{E}$ is decreasing in each variable. Let's see it.
We already know that $\{|f|>t\}^{*}$ is a decreasing set (see b) in the proof of Proposition 2.1.11).

Fix $x_{1} \in(0, \infty)$ and let $y_{1}, y_{2} \in(0, \infty)$ with $y_{1} \leq y_{2}$. We want to see that

$$
\chi_{\{|f|>t\}^{*}}\left(x_{1}, y_{1}\right) \geq \chi_{\{|f|>t\}^{*}}\left(x_{1}, y_{2}\right) .
$$

- If $\left(x_{1}, y_{2}\right) \notin\{|f|>t\}^{*}$ : There's nothing to prove.
- If $\left(x_{1}, y_{2}\right) \in\{|f|>t\}^{*}$ : Then $\chi_{\{|f|>t\}^{*}}\left(x_{1}, y_{2}\right)=1$. Since $\{|f|>t\}^{*}$ is a decreasing set, and $y_{1} \leq y_{2}$, it holds that

$$
\begin{aligned}
& & \chi_{\{|f|>t\}^{*}}\left(x_{1}, y_{2}\right) & \leq \chi_{\{|f|>t\}^{*}}\left(x_{1}, y_{1}\right) \\
\Rightarrow & & 1 & \leq \chi_{\{|f|>t\}^{*}}\left(x_{1}, y_{1}\right) \\
\Rightarrow & & \chi_{\{|f|>t\}^{*}}\left(x_{1}, y_{1}\right) & =1 .
\end{aligned}
$$

In any case, $\chi_{\{|f|>t\}^{*}}\left(x_{1}, y_{1}\right) \geq \chi_{\{|f|>t\}^{*}}\left(x_{1}, y_{2}\right)$. This proves that $\chi_{\{|f|>t\}^{*}}$ is decreasing in the second variable. Then, for a fixed $x_{1}$ and $y_{1} \leq y_{2}$, we have

$$
\begin{array}{rlrl} 
& & \chi_{\{|f|>t\}^{*}}\left(x_{1}, y_{2}\right) & \leq \chi_{\{|f|>t\}^{*}}\left(x_{1}, y_{1}\right) \\
\Rightarrow \quad \int_{0}^{\infty} \chi_{\{|f|>t\}^{*}}\left(x_{1}, y_{2}\right) d t & \leq \int_{0}^{\infty} \chi_{\{|f|>t\}^{*}}\left(x_{1}, y_{1}\right) d t \\
\Rightarrow \quad f_{2}^{*}\left(x_{1}, y_{2}\right) & \leq f_{2}^{*}\left(x_{1}, y_{1}\right) .
\end{array}
$$

So $f_{2}^{*}$ is decreasing in the second variable. The proofs for the first variable are similar.
a)

$$
\begin{array}{rlrl}
|g| \leq|f| & \text { a.e. } & \Rightarrow & \{|g|>t\} \subseteq\{|f|>t\} \\
& \Rightarrow & \text { a.e. } \\
& \Rightarrow & \{|g|>t\}^{*} \subseteq\{|f|>t\}^{*}, \text { by Proposition 2.1.11 a) } \\
& \Rightarrow & \chi_{\{|g|>t\}^{*}}^{\infty}(x) \leq \chi_{\{|f|>t\}^{*}}(x) \\
& \Rightarrow & \chi_{\{|g|>t\}^{*}}(x) d t \leq \int_{0}^{\infty} \chi_{\{|f|>t\}^{*}}(x) d t \\
& & g_{2}^{*}(x) \leq f_{2}^{*}(x) .
\end{array}
$$

b) If $c=0$, the result is trivial. If $c \neq 0$, then

$$
(c f)_{2}^{*}(x)=\int_{0}^{\infty} \chi_{\{|c f|>t\}^{*}}(x) d t=\int_{0}^{\infty} \chi_{\left\{|f|>\frac{t}{|c|}\right\}^{*}}(x) d t
$$

Taking $u=\frac{t}{|c|}$, we have $d u=\frac{1}{|c|} d t$, i.e. $|c| d u=d t$. Hence

$$
(c f)_{2}^{*}(x)=\int_{0}^{\infty} \chi_{\{|f|>u\}^{*}}(x)|c| d u=|c| \int_{0}^{\infty} \chi_{\{|f|>u\}^{*}}(x) d u=|c| f_{2}^{*}(x)
$$

c) If $f$ is decreasing in each variable, the set $\{|f|>t\}$ is a decreasing set. Note that

$$
\{|f|>t\}=\{f>t\} \cup\{f<-t\}=\{f>t\} \cup\{-f>t\}
$$

Let's see that those sets are both decreasing sets. Indeed, fix $x_{1} \in(0, \infty)$ and take $y_{1}, y_{2} \in(0, \infty)$ with $y_{1} \leq y_{2}$. We want to show that

$$
\chi_{\{f>t\}}\left(x_{1}, y_{1}\right) \geq \chi_{\{f>t\}}\left(x_{1}, y_{2}\right)
$$

- Case 1: If $\left(x_{1}, y_{2}\right) \notin\{f>t\}$, there's nothing to prove.
- Case 2: If $\left(x_{1}, y_{2}\right) \in\{f>t\}$, then $\chi_{\{f>t\}}\left(x_{1}, y_{2}\right)=1$. Besides,

$$
\left(x_{1}, y_{2}\right) \in\{f>t\} \Rightarrow f\left(x_{1}, y_{2}\right)>t
$$

Since $f$ is decreasing in each variable,

$$
f\left(x_{1}, y_{1}\right) \geq f\left(x_{1}, y_{2}\right)>t \Rightarrow\left(x_{1}, y_{1}\right) \in\{f>t\}
$$

Hence,

$$
\chi_{\{f>t\}}\left(x_{1}, y_{1}\right)=1 \geq 1=\chi_{\{f>t\}}\left(x_{1}, y_{2}\right)
$$

The proof for the first variable is similar. This shows that $\{f>t\}$ is a decreasing set. Now, fix $x_{1} \in(0, \infty)$ and take $y_{1}, y_{2} \in(0, \infty)$ with $y_{1} \leq y_{2}$. Let's see that

$$
\chi_{\{-f>t\}}\left(x_{1}, y_{1}\right) \geq \chi_{\{-f>t\}}\left(x_{1}, y_{2}\right) .
$$

- Case 1: If $\left(x_{1}, y_{2}\right) \notin\{-f>t\}$, there's nothing to prove.
- Case 2: If $\left(x_{1}, y_{2}\right) \in\{-f>t\}$, then $\chi_{\{-f>t\}}\left(x_{1}, y_{2}\right)=1$. Besides,

$$
\left(x_{1}, y_{2}\right) \in\{-f>t\} \Rightarrow-f\left(x_{1}, y_{2}\right)>t .
$$

Since $f$ is decreasing in each variable,

$$
\begin{array}{rlrl}
f\left(x_{1}, y_{1}\right) \geq f\left(x_{1}, y_{2}\right) & \Rightarrow & -f\left(x_{1}, y_{2}\right) & \leq-f\left(x_{1}, y_{1}\right) \\
& \Rightarrow & t<-f\left(x_{1}, y_{2}\right) \leq-f\left(x_{1}, y_{1}\right) \\
& \Rightarrow & t & <-f\left(x_{1}, y_{1}\right) \\
& \Rightarrow & \left(x_{1}, y_{1}\right) & \in\{-f>t\} \\
& \Rightarrow & \chi_{\{-f>t\}}\left(x_{1}, y_{1}\right)=1 .
\end{array}
$$

Hence,

$$
\chi_{\{-f>t\}}\left(x_{1}, y_{1}\right)=1 \geq 1=\chi_{\{-f>t\}}\left(x_{1}, y_{2}\right) .
$$

The proof for the first variable is similar. This shows that $\{-f>t\}$ is a decreasing set.
It follows from Remark 2.1.13 that the set $\{|f|>t\}$ is a decreasing set. Then, it follows from Proposition 2.1.11 b) that

$$
\begin{array}{rlrl}
\{|f|>t\} & =\{|f|>t\}^{*} \\
\Rightarrow & & \chi_{\{|f|>t\}}(x) & =\chi_{\{|f|>t\}^{*}}(x) \\
\Rightarrow \quad \int_{0}^{\infty} \chi_{\{||f|>t\}}(x) d t & =\int_{0}^{\infty} \chi_{\{|f|>t\}^{*}}(x) d t \\
\Rightarrow \quad & f(x) & =f_{2}^{*}(x) .
\end{array}
$$

d)

$$
\begin{aligned}
(f+g)_{2}^{*}(x+y) & =\int_{0}^{\infty} \chi_{\{|f+g|>t\}^{*}}(x+y) d t \\
& \leq \int_{0}^{\infty}\left[\chi_{\{|f|>t / 2\}^{*}}(x)+\chi_{\{|g|>t / 2\}^{*}}(y)\right] d t, \quad \text { using Lemma 2.1.17 } \\
& =\int_{0}^{\infty} \chi_{\{|f|>t / 2\}^{*}}(x) d t+\int_{0}^{\infty} \chi_{\{|g|>t / 2\}^{*}}(y) d t \\
& =2 \int_{0}^{\infty} \chi_{\{|f|>u\}^{*}}(x) d u+2 \int_{0}^{\infty} \chi_{\{|g|>u\}^{*}}(y) d u \\
& =2\left[f_{2}^{*}(x)+g_{2}^{*}(y)\right] .
\end{aligned}
$$

e) Let

$$
E^{t}:=\{(x, y):|f(x, y)|>t\} \quad \text { and } \quad E_{n}^{t}:=\left\{(x, y):\left|f_{n}(x, y)\right|>t\right\} .
$$

Take $f_{x}(y)=f(x, y)$ and

$$
\varphi_{f, t}(x)=m_{1}(\{y:|f(x, y)|>t\})=m_{1}\left(\left\{y:\left|f_{x}(y)\right|>t\right\}\right)=D_{f_{x}}(t),
$$

where $D_{f_{x}}$ is the distribution function of $f_{x}$. Then

$$
\begin{array}{rlrl}
|f| \leq \liminf _{n \rightarrow \infty}\left|f_{n}\right| & \Rightarrow & \left|f_{x}\right| & \leq \liminf _{n \rightarrow \infty}\left|\left(f_{n}\right)_{x}\right| \quad \text { a.e. } \\
& \Rightarrow & D_{f_{x}} & \leq \liminf _{n \rightarrow \infty} D_{\left(f_{n}\right)} \\
\Rightarrow & \varphi_{f, t} & \leq \liminf _{n \rightarrow \infty} \varphi_{f_{n}} \quad \text { a.e. } \forall t>0 \\
\Rightarrow & \varphi_{f, t}^{*} & \leq \liminf _{n \rightarrow \infty} \varphi_{f_{n}}^{*} \quad \text { a.e. } \forall t>0 \\
\Rightarrow & \chi_{\left(E^{t}\right)^{*}} & \leq \liminf _{n \rightarrow \infty} \chi_{\left(E_{n}^{t}\right)^{*}} \\
\Rightarrow & \chi_{\{|f|>t\}^{*}} & \leq \liminf _{n \rightarrow \infty} \chi_{\left\{\left|f_{n}\right|>t\right\}^{*}} \\
\Rightarrow & \int_{0}^{\infty} \chi_{\{|f|>t\}^{*}}(x) d t & \leq \int_{0}^{\infty} \liminf _{n \rightarrow \infty} \chi_{\left\{\left|f_{n}\right|>t\right\}^{*}}(x) d t \\
& \leq \liminf _{n \rightarrow \infty} \int_{0}^{\infty} \chi_{\left\{\left|f_{n}\right|>t\right\}^{*}}(x) d t \\
& =\liminf _{n \rightarrow \infty}\left(f_{n}\right)_{2}^{*} .
\end{array}
$$

Where we used Fatou's lemma in the last inequality. Hence, $f_{2}^{*} \leq \lim _{\inf }^{n \rightarrow \infty}\left(f_{n}\right)_{2}^{*}$. The second part is an immediate consequence of the first.
f) We have

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left(f^{p}\right)_{2}^{*}(x) & =\int_{0}^{\infty} \chi_{\left\{\left|f^{p}\right|>t\right\}^{*}}(x) d t \\
& =\int_{0}^{\infty} \chi_{\left\{|f|>t^{1 / p}\right\}^{*}}(x) d t, \quad u=t^{1 / p} \Rightarrow u^{p}=t \Rightarrow p u^{p-1} d u=d t \\
& =\int_{0}^{\infty} \chi_{\{|f|>u\}^{*}}(x) p u^{p-1} d u \\
& =p \int_{0}^{\infty} \chi_{\{|f|>t\}^{*}}(x) t^{p-1} d t
\end{aligned}
$$

In view of Lemma 2.1.16, we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \\
\Rightarrow|f|>t\}^{*} & \supseteq\left\{f_{2}^{*}>t\right\} \\
\Rightarrow \quad \chi_{\{|f|>t\}^{*}} & \geq \chi_{\left\{f_{2}^{*}>t\right\}} .
\end{aligned}
$$

So

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left(f^{p}\right)_{2}^{*}(x) & =p \int_{0}^{\infty} \chi_{\{|f|>t\}^{*}}(x) t^{p-1} d t \\
& \geq p \int_{0}^{\infty} \chi_{\left\{f_{2}^{*}>t\right\}}(x) t^{p-1} d t \\
& =p \int_{0}^{f_{2}^{*}(x)} t^{p-1} d t \\
& =\left(f_{2}^{*}(x)\right)^{p} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Then

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left(f_{2}^{*}(x)\right)^{p} \leq\left(f^{p}\right)_{2}^{*}(x) \tag{2.14}
\end{equation*}
$$

In the other hand, if we take $0<r<1$ and $t \geq 0$,

$$
r t \leq t \Rightarrow\left\{f_{2}^{*} \geq t\right\} \subseteq\left\{f_{2}^{*} \geq r t\right\}
$$

Using Lemma 2.1.16,

$$
\begin{aligned}
& & \{|f|>t\}^{*} \subseteq\left\{f_{2}^{*} \geq t\right\} \subseteq\left\{f_{2}^{*} \geq r t\right\} \\
\Rightarrow & & \{|f|>t\}^{*} \subseteq\left\{f_{2}^{*} \geq r t\right\} \\
\Rightarrow & & \chi_{\{|f|>t\}^{*}} \leq \chi_{\left\{f_{2}^{*} \geq r t\right\}} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Therefore,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left(f^{p}\right)_{2}^{*}(x) & =p \int_{0}^{\infty} \chi_{\{|f|>t\}^{*}}(x) t^{p-1} d t \\
& \leq p \int_{0}^{\infty} \chi_{\left\{f_{2}^{*} \geq r t\right\}^{*}}(x) t^{p-1} d t \\
& =p \int_{0}^{f_{2}^{*}(x) / r} t^{p-1} d t \\
& =\left(\frac{f_{2}^{*}(x)}{r}\right)^{p}
\end{aligned}
$$

Since the last inequality is valid for all $0<r<1$, we obtain

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left(f^{p}\right)_{2}^{*}(x) \leq\left(f_{2}^{*}(x)\right)^{p} . \tag{2.15}
\end{equation*}
$$

From (2.14) and 2.15 we conclude that

$$
\left(f^{p}\right)_{2}^{*}(x)=\left(f_{2}^{*}(x)\right)^{p} .
$$

g) Let's call $x=\left(x_{1}, x_{2}\right), u=\left(x_{2}, x_{1}\right)$. Since $f$ is symmetric, $f(x)=f(u)$. Then

$$
\{x:|f(x)|>t\}=\{u:|f(u)|>t\}
$$

$$
\left.\begin{array}{rlrl} 
& \Rightarrow & \{x:|f(x)|>t\}^{*} & =\{u:|f(u)|>t\}^{*} \\
& \Rightarrow & \chi_{\{x:|f(x)|>t\}^{*}}(x) & =\chi_{\{u:|f(u)|>t\}^{*}}(u) \\
& \Rightarrow & \int_{0}^{\infty} \chi_{\{x:|f(x)|>t\}^{*}}(x) d t & =\int_{0}^{\infty} \chi_{\{u:|f(u)|>t\}^{*}}(u) d t \\
& \Rightarrow & f_{2}^{*}(x) & =f_{2}^{*}(u) \\
& \Rightarrow & & f_{2}^{*}\left(x_{1}, x_{2}\right)
\end{array}\right)=f_{2}^{*}\left(x_{2}, x_{1}\right) .
$$

i.e. $f_{2}^{*}$ is symmetric.

The next proposition will be very useful in order to prove our main results, since it allows to consider the special and easy case of simple functions. The result is similar to [29, Theorem 2.10].

Proposition 2.1.19. If $f$ is a measurable function on $\mathbb{R}^{2}$, then there exists a sequence $\left(s_{n}\right)_{n}$ of measurable functions such that
a) $0 \leq\left(s_{1}\right)_{2}^{*} \leq \cdots \leq\left(s_{n}\right)_{2}^{*} \leq f_{2}^{*}$,
b) $\left(s_{n}\right)_{2}^{*} \rightarrow f_{2}^{*}$ when $n \rightarrow \infty$ a.e.

Proof. The existence of the sequence is standard. Also,

And

$$
\left|s_{n}\right| \uparrow|f| \underset{\text { Proposition }}{\Rightarrow} \underset{[2.1 .18 \mathrm{e})}{ }\left(s_{n}\right)_{2}^{*} \uparrow f_{2}^{*}
$$

An observation. If $s(x)=\sum_{j=1}^{n} a_{j} \chi_{E_{j}}$ with $a_{1}>a_{2}>\cdots>a_{n}>0$ and $E_{i} \cap E_{j}=\emptyset$, then

$$
\begin{equation*}
s_{2}^{*}(x)=\sum_{j=1}^{n} a_{j} \chi_{F_{j}^{*} \backslash F_{j-1}^{*}}(x), \tag{2.16}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $F_{j}=\bigcup_{k=1}^{j} E_{k}$ and $F_{0}=\emptyset$. Observe that from Proposition 2.1.11 d) we have

$$
m_{2}\left(F_{j}^{*} \backslash F_{j-1}^{*}\right)=m_{2}\left(\left(E_{j} \cup \bigcup_{k=1}^{j-1} E_{k}\right)^{*} \backslash\left(\bigcup_{k=1}^{j-1} E_{k}\right)^{*}\right)=m_{2}\left(E_{j}\right) .
$$

In the next corollary, we show some properties relating the two-dimensional rearrangement with the classical one. We show that this new rearrangement is finer and gives more information than the other.

Corollary 2.1.20. Let $f$ and $g$ be two measurable functions on $\mathbb{R}^{2}$.
a) If $f_{2}^{*}=g_{2}^{*}$, then $f^{*}=g^{*}$, and, in general, the reciprocal isn't true.
b) $\left(f_{2}^{*}\right)^{*}=f^{*}$.

Proof. a) Note that if $f_{2}^{*}=g_{2}^{*}$, then

$$
\int_{0}^{\infty} \chi_{\{|f|>t\}^{*}}(x) d t=\int_{0}^{\infty} \chi_{\{|g|>t\}^{*}}(x) d t
$$

Therefore $\{|f|>t\}^{*}=\{|g|>t\}^{*}$. Using Proposition 2.1.11 a), we obtain $|\{|f|>t\}|=$ $|\{|g|>t\}|$. Then

$$
D_{f}=m_{2}\left(\left\{x \in \mathbb{R}^{2}:|f(x)|>t\right\}\right)=m_{2}\left(\left\{x \in \mathbb{R}^{2}:|g(x)|>t\right\}\right)=D_{g}(t)
$$

Hence

$$
f^{*}(s)=\inf \left\{t>0: D_{f}(t) \leq s\right\}=\inf \left\{t>0: D_{g}(t) \leq s\right\}=g^{*}(s)
$$

i.e. $f^{*}=g^{*}$.

To see that the reciprocal is not true, consider the decreasing sets $A=(0,1) \times(0,2)$, $B=(0,2) \times(0,1)$ and the functions $f=\chi_{A}$ and $g=\chi_{B}$. We have

$$
\begin{aligned}
& D_{f}(\lambda)=m\left(\left\{x \in \mathbb{R}^{2}:|f(x)|>\lambda\right\}\right) \\
& \qquad=m_{2}\left(\left\{x \in \mathbb{R}^{2}: \chi_{(0,1) \times(0,2)}(x)>\lambda\right\}\right)= \begin{cases}0, & \text { if } \lambda \geq 1 \\
2, & \text { if } 0 \leq \lambda<1\end{cases}
\end{aligned}
$$

Therefore,

$$
f^{*}(t)=\inf \left\{\lambda>0: D_{f}(\lambda) \leq t\right\}=\left\{\begin{array}{ll}
0, & \text { if } t \geq 2 \\
1, & \text { if } 0<t<2
\end{array}=\chi_{(0,2)}(t)\right.
$$

Similarly,

$$
\begin{aligned}
& D_{g}(\lambda)=m_{2}\left(\left\{x \in \mathbb{R}^{2}:|g(x)|>\lambda\right\}\right) \\
& \qquad=m_{2}\left(\left\{x \in \mathbb{R}^{2}: \chi_{(0,2) \times(0,1)}(x)>\lambda\right\}\right)= \begin{cases}0, & \text { if } \lambda \geq 1 \\
2, & \text { if } 0 \leq \lambda<1\end{cases}
\end{aligned}
$$

Then $g^{*}(t)=\chi_{(0,2)}(t)$. Hence $f^{*}=g^{*}$. However,

$$
f_{2}^{*}(x)=\left(\chi_{(0,1) \times(0,2)}\right)^{*}(x) \underset{\text { Proposition } \sqrt{2.1 .11])}}{ } \chi_{[(0,1) \times(0,2)]^{*}}(x) \underset{\text { Proposition }}{=} \chi_{(0,1) \times(0,2)}(x) .
$$

In a similar way,

$$
g_{2}^{*}(x)=\left(\chi_{(0,2) \times(0,1)}\right)^{*}(x) \underset{\text { Proposition } 2.1 .11 \mathrm{f})}{ } \chi_{[(0,2) \times(0,1)]^{*}}(x) \underset{\text { Proposition } \sqrt{2.1 .111)}}{=} \chi_{(0,2) \times(0,1)}(x) .
$$

So,

$$
f_{2}^{*}(x)=\chi_{(0,1) \times(0,2)}(x) \neq \chi_{(0,2) \times(0,1)}(x)=g_{2}^{*}(x)
$$



Figure 2-9: The simple function $f$ in the proof of Corollary 2.1.20.

Remark 2.1.21. The above counterexample can be generalized by taking $A=(0, a) \times(0, b)$, $B=(0, b) \times(0, a), f=\chi_{A}, g=\chi_{B}$ with $a \neq b$.
b) Remember that a simple function can be written as

$$
s(x)=\sum_{j=1}^{n} a_{j} \chi_{E_{j}}(x)
$$

where the $E_{j}$ are mutually disjoint sets, with finite measure, and $a_{1}>a_{2}>\cdots>a_{n}>0$. Another way to write $s$ is

$$
s(x)=\sum_{k=1}^{n} b_{k} \chi_{F_{k}}(x)
$$

where the $b_{k}$ are positive and each $F_{k}$ have finite measure, and they form an increasing sequence $F_{1} \subset F_{2} \subset \cdots \subset F_{n}$.

Comparing the two expressions, we see that

$$
b_{k}=a_{k}-a_{k-1}, \quad F_{k}=\bigcup_{j=1}^{k} E_{j} \quad(k=1, \ldots, n)
$$

In this case (see [14, p. 40]), the rearrangement of $s$ is given by

$$
f^{*}=\sum_{k=1}^{n} b_{k} \chi_{\left[0, m_{2}\left(F_{k}\right)\right]} .
$$

We proceed to prove that $f_{2}^{*}=f^{*}$.

- Case $f$ is simple: In this case

$$
f(x)=\sum_{k=1}^{n} b_{k} \chi_{F_{k}}(x), \quad \text { with } \quad b_{k}=a_{k}-a_{k-1}, \quad F_{k}=\bigcup_{j=1}^{k} E_{j} \quad(k=1, \ldots, n)
$$

(See Figure 2-9). Then

$$
f_{2}^{*}(x)=\int_{0}^{\infty} \chi_{\{|f|>t\}^{*}}(x) d t
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& =\int_{a_{2}}^{a_{1}} \chi_{E_{1}^{*}}(x) d t+\int_{a_{3}}^{a_{2}} \chi_{\left(E_{1} \cup E_{2}\right)^{*}}(x) d t+\cdots+\int_{0}^{a_{n}} \chi_{\left(E_{1} \cup \ldots \cup E_{n}\right)^{*}}(x) d t \\
& =\chi_{E_{1}^{*}}(x)\left[a_{1}-a_{2}\right]+\chi_{\left(E_{1} \cup E_{2}\right)^{*}}(x)\left[a_{2}-a_{3}\right]+\cdots+\chi_{\left(E_{1} \cup \ldots \cup E_{n}\right)^{*}}(x)\left[a_{n}\right] \\
& =\sum_{k=1}^{n} b_{k} \chi_{F_{k}^{*}}(x) .
\end{aligned}
$$

Obviously $b_{k}>0$ and $F_{k}^{*}$ is an increasing sequence of sets. Hence

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left(f_{2}^{*}\right)^{*} & =\left(\sum_{k=1}^{n} b_{k} \chi_{F_{k}^{*}}(x)\right)^{*} \\
& =\sum_{k=1}^{n} b_{k} \chi_{\left[0, m_{2}\left(F_{k}^{*}\right)\right]}, \quad \text { see [14, p. 40] } \\
& =\sum_{k=1}^{n} b_{k} \chi_{\left[0, m_{2}\left(F_{k}\right)\right], \quad \text { by Proposition 2.1.11] a) }} \\
& =f^{*}, \quad \text { again, by [14, p. 40]. }
\end{aligned}
$$

We can also calculate $\left(f_{2}^{*}\right)^{*}$ using the canonical representation of $f$ as follows.
Taking $f=\sum_{j=1}^{n} a_{j} \chi_{E_{j}}$, where $a_{1}>\cdots>a_{n}>0$ and $E_{i} \cap E_{j}=\emptyset$ if $i \neq j$, we have $f_{2}^{*}=\sum_{j=1}^{n} a_{j} \chi_{F_{j}^{*} \backslash F_{j-1}^{*}}$ where $F_{j}=\bigcup_{k=1}^{j} E_{k}$ and $F_{0}=\emptyset$. Note that $f_{2}^{*}$ is a simple function given in canonical form since $\left\{\left(F_{j}^{*} \backslash F_{j-1}^{*}\right)\right\}_{j=1}^{n}$ is a sequence of mutually disjoint sets. Therefore, setting

$$
m_{k}:=\sum_{i=1}^{k} m_{2}\left(F_{j}^{*} \backslash F_{j-1}^{*}\right)_{\text {Proposition } \left.2.1 .11)^{l}\right)} \sum_{i=1}^{k} m_{2}\left(E_{j}\right)
$$

we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left(f_{2}^{*}\right)^{*} & =\left(\sum_{j=1}^{n} a_{j} \chi_{F_{j}^{*} \backslash F_{j-1}^{*}}\right)^{*} \\
& =\sum_{j=1}^{n} a_{j} \chi_{\left[m_{j-1}, m_{j}\right]}, \quad \text { see [14] page } 38 \\
& =f^{*} .
\end{aligned}
$$

- Case $f$ is a measurable function: From Proposition 2.1.19 we know that there exists a sequence $\left(s_{n}\right)_{n}$ of simple functions such that

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left(s_{n}\right)_{2}^{*} \uparrow f_{2}^{*} \\
\Rightarrow & \left(\left(s_{n}\right)_{2}^{*}\right)^{*} \uparrow\left(f_{2}^{*}\right)^{*} \quad\left(\text { A property of }{ }^{*}\right) \\
\Rightarrow & s_{n}^{*} \uparrow\left(f_{2}^{*}\right)^{*}
\end{aligned}
$$

Since also $s_{n} \uparrow f \Rightarrow s_{n}^{*} \uparrow f^{*}$, by the uniqueness of the limit we conclude that $\left(f_{2}^{*}\right)^{*}=f^{*}$.
Observe that using b) one can give an alternative proof of a).

### 2.1.1 Hardy-Littlewood inequality for the two-dimensional decreasing rearrangement

For measurable functions $f, g$ defined on $\mathbb{R}^{2}$, the Hardy-Littlewood inequality (see [14, Theorem 2.2]) states that

$$
\int_{\mathbb{R}^{2}}|f(x) g(x)| d x \leq \int_{0}^{\infty} f^{*}(s) g^{*}(s) d s
$$

We will show that the two-dimensional rearrangement allows us to obtain a better estimate. In order to prove it, we state the following lemma.

Lemma 2.1.22. Let $g$ a simple non-negative function on $\mathbb{R}^{2}$ and let $E$ an arbitrary set of $\mathbb{R}^{2}$. Then

$$
\int_{E} g(x) d x \leq \int_{E^{*}} g_{2}^{*}(x) d x
$$

Proof. Let

$$
g(x)=\sum_{j=1}^{n} a_{j} \chi_{E_{j}}(x)
$$

where $a_{1}>\cdots>a_{n}>0, a_{n+1}=0$, and $E_{j} \subset \mathbb{R}^{2}$ are of finite measure such that $E_{i} \cap E_{j}=\emptyset$ if $i \neq j$. Another representation of $g$ is

$$
g(x)=\sum_{j=1}^{n} b_{j} \chi_{F_{j}}(x)
$$

where $b_{j}>0, b_{j}=a_{j}-a_{j-1}$, and $F_{j}=\bigcup_{i=1}^{j} E_{i}$. Then

$$
\begin{align*}
g_{2}^{*}(x) & =\int_{0}^{\infty} \chi_{\{|g|>t\}^{*}}(x) d t \\
& =\int_{0}^{\infty} \chi_{\left\{\sum_{j=1}^{n} a_{j} \chi_{E_{j}}>t\right\}^{*}}(x) d t \\
& =\int_{a_{2}}^{a_{1}} \chi_{E_{1}^{*}}(x) d t+\int_{a_{3}}^{a_{2}} \chi_{\left(E_{1} \cup E_{2}\right)^{*}}(x) d t+\cdots+\int_{0}^{a_{n}} \chi_{\left(E_{1} \cup \ldots \cup E_{n}\right)^{*}}(x) d t \\
& =\left(a_{1}-a_{2}\right) \chi_{E_{1}^{*}}(x)+\left(a_{2}-a_{3}\right) \chi_{\left(E_{1} \cup E_{2}\right)^{*}}(x)+\cdots+a_{n} \chi_{\left(E_{1} \cup \cdots \cup E_{n}\right)^{*}}(x) \\
& =\sum_{j=1}^{n} b_{j} \chi_{F_{j}^{*}}(x) . \tag{2.17}
\end{align*}
$$

Since $\left(F_{j} \cap E\right)^{*} \subset F_{j}^{*} \cap E^{*}$ (see Remark 2.1.14), we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
\int_{E} g(x) d x & =\int_{E} \sum_{j=1}^{n} b_{j} \chi_{F_{j}}(x) d x \\
& =\sum_{j=1}^{n} b_{j}\left(\int_{E} \chi_{F_{j}}(x) d x\right) \\
& =\sum_{j=1}^{n} b_{j} m_{2}\left(F_{j} \cap E\right) \\
& =\sum_{j=1}^{n} b_{j} m_{2}\left(\left(F_{j} \cap E\right)^{*}\right) \\
& =\sum_{j=1}^{n} b_{j}\left(\int_{\left(F_{j} \cap E\right)^{*}} d x\right) \\
& \leq \sum_{j=1}^{n} b_{j}\left(\int_{F_{j}^{*} \cap E^{*}} d x\right) \\
& =\sum_{j=1}^{n} b_{j}\left(\int_{E^{*}} \chi_{F_{j}^{*}}(x) d x\right) \\
& =\int_{E^{*}} \sum_{j=1}^{n} b_{j} \chi_{F_{j}^{*}}(x) d x \\
& =\int_{E^{*}} g_{2}^{*}(x) d x .
\end{aligned}
$$

Theorem 2.1.23. If $f$ and $g$ are measurable functions on $\mathbb{R}^{2}$, then

$$
\int_{\mathbb{R}^{2}}|f(x) g(x)| d x \leq \int_{\mathbb{R}_{+}^{2}} f_{2}^{*}(x) g_{2}^{*}(x) d x \leq \int_{0}^{\infty} f^{*}(t) g^{*}(t) d t
$$

Proof. Since $f_{2}^{*}=|f|_{2}^{*}$ and $f^{*}=|f|^{*}$, it's enough to prove the theorem only for non-negative $f$ and $g$.
In view of Proposition 2.1.18 e), and the monotone convergence theorem, there's no loss of generality in assuming that $f$ and $g$ are simple functions. Let

$$
f(x)=\sum_{j=1}^{n} b_{j} \chi_{F_{j}}(x)
$$

where $F_{1} \subset F_{2} \subset \cdots \subset F_{n} \subset \cdots \subset \mathbb{R}^{2}$ are sets of finite measure, and $b_{j}>0$. Then, by Lemma 2.1.22, we have

$$
\int_{\mathbb{R}^{2}} f(x) g(x) d x=\int_{\mathbb{R}^{2}}\left(\sum_{j=1}^{n} b_{j} \chi_{F_{j}}(x)\right) g(x) d x
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& =\sum_{j=1}^{n}\left(\int_{\mathbb{R}^{2}} b_{j} \chi_{F_{j}}(x) g(x)\right) d x \\
& =\sum_{j=1}^{n} b_{j} \int_{F_{j}} g(x) d x \\
& \leq \sum_{j=1}^{n} b_{j} \int_{F_{j}^{*}} g_{2}^{*}(x) d x, \quad \text { by Lemma } 2.1 .22 \\
& =\sum_{j=1}^{n}\left(\int_{\mathbb{R}_{+}^{2}} b_{j} \chi_{F_{j}^{*}}(x) g_{2}^{*}(x) d x\right) \\
& =\int_{\mathbb{R}_{+}^{2}} f_{2}^{*}(x) g_{2}^{*}(x) d x
\end{aligned}
$$

For the second inequality, take

$$
F(x)=f_{2}^{*}(x) \quad \text { and } \quad G(x)=g_{2}^{*}(x) \quad\left(x \in \mathbb{R}_{+}^{2}\right)
$$

By the Hardy-Littlewood inequality,

$$
\int_{\mathbb{R}_{+}^{2}} F(x) G(x) d x \leq \int_{0}^{\infty} F^{*}(t) G^{*}(t) d t
$$

And from Corollary 2.1.20 b)

$$
F^{*}=\left(f_{2}^{*}\right)^{*}=f^{*} \quad \text { and } \quad G^{*}=\left(g_{2}^{*}\right)^{*}=g^{*}
$$

Therefore,

$$
\int_{\mathbb{R}_{+}^{2}} f_{2}^{*}(x) g_{2}^{*}(x) d x \leq \int_{0}^{\infty} f^{*}(t) g^{*}(t) d t
$$

Corollary 2.1.24. If $f$ is a non-negative measurable function on $\mathbb{R}^{2}$, and $D$ is a decreasing set, then

$$
\sup _{E^{*}=D} \int_{E} f(x) d x \leq \int_{D} f_{2}^{*}(x) d x \leq \int_{0}^{m_{2}(D)} f^{*}(t) d t
$$

both inequalities may be strict for some $f$ and some $D$.
Proof. From Theorem 2.1.23 we know that

$$
\int_{\mathbb{R}^{2}}|f(x) g(x)| d x \leq \int_{\mathbb{R}_{+}^{2}} f_{2}^{*}(x) g_{2}^{*}(x) d x \leq \int_{0}^{\infty} f^{*}(t) g^{*}(t) d t
$$

Taking $g=\chi_{D}$, we obtain

$$
\int_{\mathbb{R}^{2}}|f(x)| \chi_{D}(x) d x \leq \int_{\mathbb{R}_{+}^{2}} f_{2}^{*}(x)\left(\chi_{D}\right)_{2}^{*}(x) d x \quad \leq \quad \int_{0}^{\infty} f^{*}(t)\left(\chi_{D}\right)^{*}(t) d t
$$

$$
\begin{array}{llll}
\Rightarrow & \int_{D}|f(x)| d x & \leq \quad \int_{\mathbb{R}_{+}^{2}} f_{2}^{*}(x) \chi_{D^{*}}(x) d x & \leq \int_{0}^{\infty} f^{*}(t) \chi_{\left[0, m_{2}(D)\right)}(t) d t \\
\Rightarrow & \int_{D}|f(x)| d x \leq \int_{D^{*}} f_{2}^{*}(x) d x \quad \leq \quad \int_{0}^{m_{2}(D)} f^{*}(t) d t
\end{array}
$$

Since $D$ is decreasing, $D^{*}=D$. Hence

$$
\int_{D}|f(x)| d x \leq \int_{D} f_{2}^{*}(x) d x \leq \int_{0}^{m_{2}(D)} f^{*}(t) d t
$$

Note that $\int_{D} f_{2}^{*}$ is an upper bound for the set

$$
\left\{\int_{D}|f(x)| d x: D \text { is decreasing }\right\} .
$$

Then

$$
\sup _{\left\{E: E^{*}=D\right\}} \int_{E}|f(x)| d x \leq \int_{D} f_{2}^{*}(x) d x .
$$

Let's see that the inequality

$$
\sup _{E^{*}=D} \int_{E} f(x) d x \leq \int_{D} f_{2}^{*}(x) d x
$$

may be strict. For this, consider the sets $A=(3,4) \times(0,1), B=(4,6) \times(0,2), D=$ $(0,1) \times(0,2)$, and the function $f(x)=2 \chi_{A}(x)+\chi_{B}(x)$. On the one hand, if $E$ is any set with $E^{*}=D$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\int_{E} f(x) d x & =\int_{E}\left(2 \chi_{A}(x)+\chi_{B}(x)\right) d x \\
& =2 \int_{E} \chi_{A}(x) d x+\int_{E} \chi_{B}(x) d x \\
& =2 m(A \cap E)+m(B \cap E)
\end{aligned}
$$

- Case 1: If $A \cap E=\emptyset$,

$$
\int_{E} f(x) d x=m_{2}(B \cap E) \leq m_{2}(E)=m_{2}\left(E^{*}\right)=m_{2}(D)=2 .
$$

- Case 2: If $B \cap E=\emptyset$,

$$
\int_{E} f(x) d x=2 m_{2}(A \cap E) \leq 2 m_{2}(A)=2
$$

- Case 3: If $A \cap E \neq \emptyset$, since $E^{*}=D=(0,1) \times(0,2)$, we have $E=(a, b) \times(c, d)$ with $3<a<4,0<c<1$ (or $0<d<1$ ), $b-a=1$ and $d-c=2$.


Figure 2-10: The graphs of the sets $A \cup B$ and $(A \cup B)^{*}$ in the proof of Corollary 2.1.24.

Note that $A \cap E=(a, 4) \times(c, 1), m_{2}(A \cap E)=(4-a)(1-c)$. Taking $F=(a, 4) \times$ $(1,2-c)$, we have $(A \cap E) \cap F=\emptyset$ and $m_{2}(F)=(4-a)(1-c)=m_{2}(A \cap E)$. Hence,

$$
\begin{array}{rlrl} 
& & (A \cap E) \cup F & \subseteq(a, 4) \times(c, d) \\
\Rightarrow & & m_{2}((A \cap E) \cup F) & \leq(4-a)(d-c) \\
\Rightarrow & m_{2}(A \cap E)+m_{2}(F) & \leq(4-a)(d-c) \\
\Rightarrow & & 2 m_{2}(A \cap E) & \leq(4-a)(d-c) .
\end{array}
$$

In a similar way,

$$
B \cap E \subseteq(4, b) \times(c, d) \Rightarrow m_{2}(B \cap E) \leq(b-4)(d-c)
$$

Therefore,

$$
\begin{aligned}
2 m_{2}(A \cap E)+m_{2}(B \cap E) & \leq(4-a)(d-c)+(b-4)(d-c) \\
& =(d-c)(4-a+b-4) \\
& =m_{2}(E) \\
& =2 .
\end{aligned}
$$

In any case, $\int_{E} f(x) d x \leq 2$. In the other hand, we calculate $\int_{D} f_{2}^{*}(x) d x$.
Since $f(x)=2 \chi_{A}(x)+\chi_{B}(x)$, using the observation given in the proof of Proposition 2.1.19, we have that $f_{2}^{*}=2 \chi_{A^{*}}(x)+\chi_{(A \cup B)^{*} \backslash A^{*}}(x)$, where $A=(3,4) \times(0,1)$ and $B=(4,6) \times(0,2)$. We know that $A^{*}=(0,1) \times(0,1)$. Let's calculate $(A \cup B)^{*}$.

$$
\varphi_{A \cup B}(x)=m_{1}\left((A \cup B)_{x}\right)=\chi_{(3,4)}(x)+2 \chi_{(4,6)}(x),
$$

then

$$
\varphi_{A \cup B}^{*}(x)=2 \chi_{(0,2)}(x)+\chi_{(2,3)}(x),
$$

so

$$
\begin{aligned}
(A \cup B)^{*} & =\left\{(s, t) \in \mathbb{R}_{+}^{2}: 0<t<\varphi_{A \cup B}^{*}(s)\right\} \\
& =\left\{(s, t) \in \mathbb{R}_{+}^{2}: 0<t<2 \chi_{(0,2)}(s)+\chi_{(2,3)}(s)\right\}
\end{aligned}
$$



Figure 2-11: Two sets which are equal a.e.

$$
=(0,2) \times(0,2) \cup(2,3) \times(0,1) \quad(\text { See Figure } \mathbf{2 - 1 0} .
$$

From the above, we conclude that

$$
\begin{aligned}
f_{2}^{*} & =2 \chi_{A^{*}}(x)+\chi_{(A \cup B)^{*} \backslash A^{*}}(x) \\
& =2 \chi_{(0,1) \times(0,1)}(x)+\chi_{[(0,2) \times(0,2) \cup(2,3) \times(0,1)] \backslash(0,1) \times(0,1)}(x) .
\end{aligned}
$$

Hence,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\int_{D} f_{2}^{*} & =\int_{0}^{1}\left(\int_{0}^{2} f_{2}^{*}(x, y) d y\right) d x \\
& =\int_{0}^{1}\left[\int_{0}^{2}\left(2 \chi_{(0,1) \times(0,1)}(x, y)+\chi_{[(0,2) \times(0,2) \cup(2,3) \times(0,1)] \backslash(0,1) \times(0,1)}(x, y)\right) d y\right] d x
\end{aligned}
$$

Note that

$$
[(0,2) \times(0,2) \cup(2,3) \times(0,1)] \backslash(0,1) \times(0,1)=\underbrace{(0,2) \times(1,2) \cup(1,3) \times(0,1)}_{\text {disjoint }} \text { a.e. }
$$

(See Figure 2-11). Then

$$
\begin{aligned}
\int_{D} f_{2}^{*} & =\int_{0}^{1}\left[\int_{0}^{2}\left(2 \chi_{(0,1) \times(0,1)}(x, y)+\chi_{[(0,2) \times(0,2) \cup(2,3) \times(0,1)] \backslash(0,1) \times(0,1)}(x, y)\right) d y\right] d x \\
& =\int_{0}^{1}\left[\int_{0}^{2}\left(2 \chi_{(0,1) \times(0,1)}(x, y)+\chi_{(0,2) \times(1,2) \cup(1,3) \times(0,1)}(x, y)\right) d y\right] d x \\
& =\int_{0}^{1}\left[\int_{0}^{2}\left(2 \chi_{(0,1) \times(0,1)}(x, y)+\chi_{(0,2) \times(1,2)}(x, y)+\chi_{(1,3) \times(0,1)}(x, y)\right) d y\right] d x \\
& =\int_{0}^{1}\left[\int_{0}^{2}\left(2 \chi_{(0,1)}(x) \chi_{(0,1)}(y)+\chi_{(0,2)}(x) \chi_{(1,2)}(y)+\chi_{(1,3)}(x) \chi_{(0,1)}(y)\right) d y\right] d x \\
& =\int_{0}^{1}\left[2 \chi_{(0,1)}(x)+\chi_{(0,2)}(x)+\chi_{(1,3)}(x)\right] d x \\
& =3
\end{aligned}
$$

So, we conclude that

$$
\int_{E} f(x) d x \leq 2<3=\int_{D} f_{2}^{*}(x) d x
$$

For the second inequality, consider $D_{\varepsilon}=(0, \varepsilon) \times(0,1 / \varepsilon)$, and the same function $f$. We have $f=2 \chi_{A}+\chi_{B}$ with $A=(3,4) \times(0,1), m_{2}(A)=1 ; B=(4,6) \times(0,2), m_{2}(B)=4$. Then

$$
\begin{aligned}
f^{*} & =2 \chi_{\left[0, m_{2}(A)\right)}+\chi_{\left[m_{2}(A), m_{2}(A)+m_{2}(B)\right)} \\
& =2 \chi_{[0,1)}+\chi_{[1,5)} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Since $m_{2}\left(D_{\varepsilon}\right)=\varepsilon \cdot \frac{1}{\varepsilon}=1$, we have

$$
\int_{0}^{m_{2}\left(D_{\varepsilon}\right)} f^{*}(t) d t=\int_{0}^{1}\left(2 \chi_{[0,1)}(t)+\chi_{[1,5)}(t)\right) d t=2, \quad \forall \varepsilon>0
$$

But

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \lim _{\varepsilon \rightarrow 0} \int_{D_{\varepsilon}} f_{2}^{*}(x) d x \\
= & \lim _{\varepsilon \rightarrow 0} \int_{0}^{\varepsilon}\left[\int_{0}^{1 / \varepsilon}\left(2 \chi_{(0,1)}(x) \chi_{(0,1)}(y)+\chi_{(0,2)}(x) \chi_{(1,2)}(y)+\chi_{(1,3)}(x) \chi_{(0,1)}(y)\right) d y\right] d x \\
= & \lim _{\varepsilon \rightarrow 0} 2 m_{1}((0,1) \cap(0, \varepsilon)) \cdot m_{1}((0,1) \cap(0,1 / \varepsilon)) \\
& +m_{1}((0,2) \cap(0, \varepsilon)) \cdot m_{1}((1,2) \cap(0,1 / \varepsilon))+m_{1}((1,3) \cap(0, \varepsilon)) \cdot m_{1}((0,1) \cap(0,1 / \varepsilon)) \\
= & 0
\end{aligned}
$$

### 2.1.2 Two-dimensional decreasing rearrangement as an iterated rearrangement

The definition of the two-dimensional rearrangement is based in a geometrical approach: we obtain the rearrangement of the function by summing the rearrangement of its level sets (layer-cake formula). The following theorem shows that this is equivalent to an iterative process, in which one rearranges separately with respect to each variable (see [15] for some related work).
The notation used in the proof is as follows: given a function $f(x, y)$ defined on $\mathbb{R}^{2}$, we write $R_{t}(x)=\left(f_{x}\right)^{* y}(t)$, where $f_{x}(y)=f(x, y)$ and $t>0$ (i.e. $R_{t}$ is the usual rearrangement of the function $f_{x}$ with respect to the variable $y$ ). In a similar way, we write $\tilde{f}(s, t)=\left(R_{t}\right)^{* x}(s)$, $s, t>0$. It's easy to show that, in general, we don't get the same function if we first rearrange with respect to $x$ and the respect to $y$, as is shown in Example 2.1.28,

Theorem 2.1.25. If $f$ is a measurable function on $\mathbb{R}^{2}$, then

$$
f_{2}^{*}(s, t)=\tilde{f}(s, t), \quad \forall s, t>0
$$

Proof. Using Proposition 2.1.19, it's enough to consider the case in which $f$ is a simple function. So, let $f(x, y)=\sum_{j=1}^{n} a_{j} \chi_{E_{j}}(x, y)$ with $a_{1}>a_{2}>\cdots>a_{n}>0, E_{j} \cap E_{k}=\emptyset$ if $j \neq k$. Take $F_{k}=\bigcup_{j=1}^{k} E_{j}, F_{0}=\emptyset$, then

$$
f_{2}^{*}(s, t)=\sum_{j=1}^{n} a_{j} \chi_{F_{j}^{*} \backslash F_{j-1}^{*}}(s, t)
$$

Remember that $\varphi_{E}(x)=m_{1}\left(E_{x}\right)=m_{1}(\{y \in \mathbb{R}:(x, y) \in E\})$ and $E^{*}=\left\{(s, t): 0<t<\varphi_{E}^{*}(s)\right\}$. Hence,

$$
\chi_{E^{*}}(s, t)=\chi_{\left\{0<t<\varphi_{E}^{*}(s)\right\}}(s, t)=\chi_{\left(0, \varphi_{E}^{*}(s)\right)}(t) \underset{\text { A property of } *}{=} \chi_{\left(0, D_{\varphi_{E}}(t)\right)}(s)
$$

So,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\chi_{F_{j}^{*} \backslash F_{j-1}^{*}}(s, t) & =\chi_{F_{j}^{*}}(s, t)-\chi_{F_{j-1}^{*}}^{*}(s, t), \quad \text { since } F_{j-1}^{*} \subseteq F_{j}^{*} \\
& =\chi_{\left(0, D_{\varphi_{F_{j}}}(t)\right.}(s)-\chi_{\left(0, D_{\varphi_{F_{j-1}}}(t)\right)}(s) \\
& =\chi_{D_{\varphi_{F_{j-1}}}(t), D_{\varphi_{F_{j}}}(t)}(s) .
\end{aligned}
$$

So we get

$$
\begin{equation*}
f_{2}^{*}(s, t)=\sum_{j=1}^{n} a_{j} \chi_{F_{j}^{*} \backslash F_{j-1}^{*}}(s, t)=\sum_{j=1}^{n} a_{j} \chi_{\left[D_{\varphi_{F_{j-1}}}(t), D_{\varphi_{F_{j}}}(t)\right.}(s) . \tag{2.18}
\end{equation*}
$$

On the other hand, since $\left(\chi_{E}(x, y)\right)_{x}=\chi_{E_{x}}(y)$, then

$$
f(x, y)=\sum_{j=1}^{n} a_{j} \chi_{E_{j}}(x, y) \Rightarrow f_{x}(y)=\left(\sum_{j=1}^{n} a_{j} \chi_{E_{j}}(x, y)\right)_{x}=\sum_{j=1}^{n} a_{j} \chi_{\left(E_{j}\right)_{x}}(y) .
$$

Thus

$$
\begin{aligned}
R_{t}(x) & =\left(f_{x}\right)^{* y}(t) \\
& =\sum_{j=1}^{n} a_{j} \chi_{\left[m_{1}\left(\left(F_{j-1}\right)_{x}\right), m_{1}\left(\left(F_{j}\right)_{x}\right)\right)}(t) \\
& =\sum_{j=1}^{n} a_{j} \chi_{\left[\varphi_{F_{j-1}}(x), \varphi_{F_{j}}(x)\right)}(t) \\
& =\sum_{j=1}^{n} a_{j} \chi_{H_{j}(t)}(x)
\end{aligned}
$$

where $H_{j}(t)=\left\{y: \varphi_{F_{j-1}}(y) \leq t<\varphi_{F_{j}}(y)\right\}$. Hence,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\tilde{f}(s, t)=\left(R_{t}\right)^{* x}(s)=\sum_{j=1}^{n} a_{j} \chi_{\left[m_{1}\left(G_{j-1}(t)\right), m_{1}\left(G_{j}(t)\right)\right)} \tag{2.19}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $G_{j}(t)=\bigcup_{k=1}^{j} H_{k}(t), G_{0}=\emptyset$. Thus, looking at 2.18) and 2.19), it's enough to show that

$$
m_{1}\left(G_{j}(t)\right)=D_{\varphi_{F_{j}}}(t)
$$

But, indeed

$$
\begin{aligned}
m_{1}\left(G_{j}(t)\right) & =m_{1}\left(\bigcup_{k=1}^{j} H_{k}(t)\right) \\
& =\sum_{k=1}^{j} m_{1}\left(H_{k}(t)\right) \\
& =\sum_{k=1}^{j} m_{1}\left(\left\{y: \varphi_{F_{k-1}}(y) \leq t<\varphi_{F_{k}}(y)\right\}\right) \\
& =m_{1}\left(\bigcup_{k=1}^{j}\left\{y: \varphi_{F_{k-1}}(y) \leq t<\varphi_{F_{k}}(y)\right\}\right) \\
& =m_{1}\left(\left\{y: t<\varphi_{F_{j}}(y)\right\}\right) \\
& =D_{\varphi_{F_{j}}}(t),
\end{aligned}
$$

and this completes the proof.

As an immediate consequence of the previous theorem, we show how to obtain the twodimensional rearrangement of a special type of functions.

Corollary 2.1.26. If $g$ and $h$ are two measurable functions on $\mathbb{R}$, and $f(x, y)=g(x) h(y)$, then $f_{2}^{*}(s, t)=g^{*}(s) h^{*}(t)$.

Proof. Let's calculate $\tilde{f}(s, t)$. We know that

$$
f_{x}(y)=f(x, y)=g(x) h(y) \quad \text { For a fixed } x
$$

Then

$$
R_{t}(x)=\left(f_{x}\right)^{* y}(t)=(g \cdot h)^{* y}(t)=|g(x)| h^{*}(t) .
$$

Here we used the following property: $(c f)^{*}=|c| f^{*}$. Hence,

$$
\tilde{f}(s, t)=\left(R_{t}\right)^{* x}(s)=\left(|g| h^{*}\right)^{* x}(s)=\left|h^{*}(t)\right|(|g|)^{* x}(s)=h^{*}(t)(g)^{* x}(s)=h^{*}(t) \cdot g^{*}(s) .
$$

Where we used the property appointed above, and also $|f|^{*}=f^{*}$. In conclusion,

$$
\tilde{f}(s, t)=h^{*}(t) g^{*}(s)=f_{2}^{*}(s, t)
$$



Figure 2-12: The graph of the simple function $f$ used in Example 2.1.28.

Example 2.1.27. It is shown in [30, Example 1.4.4] that, for the function $g(x)=1-e^{-|x|^{2}}$, one has $g^{*}(s)=1$ for all $s \geq 0$. As a consequence of Corollary 2.1.26, we infer that, for the function

$$
f(x, y)=1+e^{-|x|^{2}-|y|^{2}}-e^{-|x|^{2}}-e^{-|y|^{2}}=\left(1-e^{-|x|^{2}}\right)\left(1-e^{-|y|^{2}}\right) .
$$

Its two-dimensional decreasing rearrangement is

$$
f_{2}^{*}(s, t)=1
$$

Example 2.1.28. The following example shows us that the order in which the rearrangement takes place is fundamental. That is to say, in general we get different functions if the order to calculate the rearrangement is changed.
Consider the function $f(x, y)=\sum_{i, j}^{2,3} C(i, j) \chi_{E(i, j)}(x, y)$, where $E(i, j)=[i-1, i) \times[j-1, j)$ and $C(1,1)=1, C(1,2)=4, C(1,3)=3, C(2,1)=5, C(2,2)=2$ and $C(2,3)=6$. That is,

$$
\begin{aligned}
f(x, y)= & \chi_{[0,1) \times[0,1)}(x, y)+4 \chi_{[0,1) \times[1,2)}(x, y)+3 \chi_{[0,1) \times[2,3)}(x, y) \\
& +5 \chi_{[1,2) \times[0,1)}(x, y)+2 \chi_{[1,2) \times[0,1)}(x, y)+6 \chi_{[1,2) \times[2,3)}(x, y) .
\end{aligned}
$$

Let's calculate $f_{2}^{*}(s, t)=\tilde{f}(s, t)$. For that purpose, we are going to write $f$ in the following way

$$
\begin{aligned}
f(x, y)=\chi_{[0,1)}(x)\left[4 \chi_{[1,2)}(y)+3 \chi_{[2,3)}(y)+\right. & \left.\chi_{[0,1)}(y)\right] \\
& +\chi_{[1,2)}(x)\left[6 \chi_{[2,3)}(y)+5 \chi_{[0,1)}(y)+2 \chi_{[1,2)}(y)\right] .
\end{aligned}
$$

We have

$$
R_{t}(x)=\left(f_{x}\right)^{* y}(t)= \begin{cases}4 \chi_{[0,1)}(t)+3 \chi_{[1,2)}(t)+\chi_{[2,3)}(t), & \text { if } x \in[0,1) \\ 6 \chi_{[0,1)}(t)+5 \chi_{[1,2)}(t)+2 \chi_{[2,3)}(t), & \text { if } x \in[1,2)\end{cases}
$$

So


Figure 2-13: The graph of $f_{2}^{*}$ in Example 2.1.28.

$$
\begin{aligned}
& R_{t}(x)=\left[4 \chi_{[0,1)}(t)+3 \chi_{[1,2)}(t)+\chi_{[2,3)}(t)\right] \chi_{[0,1)}(x) \\
&+ {\left[6 \chi_{[0,1)}(t)+5 \chi_{[1,2)}(t)+2 \chi_{[2,3)}(t)\right] \chi_{[1,2)}(x) . }
\end{aligned}
$$

And then

$$
R_{t}(x)= \begin{cases}6 \chi_{[1,2)}(x)+4 \chi_{[0,1)}(x), & \text { if } t \in[0,1) \\ 5 \chi_{[1,2)}(x)+3 \chi_{[0,1)}(x), & \text { if } t \in[1,2) \\ 2 \chi_{[1,2)}(x)+\chi_{[0,1)}(x), & \text { if } t \in[2,3)\end{cases}
$$

Now, $\tilde{f}(s, t)=\left(R_{t}\right)^{* x}(s)$, therefore

$$
\left(R_{t}\right)^{* x}(s)= \begin{cases}6 \chi_{[0,1)}(s)+4 \chi_{[1,2)}(s), & \text { if } t \in[0,1) \\ 5 \chi_{[0,1)}(s)+3 \chi_{[1,2)}(s), & \text { if } t \in[1,2)=\tilde{f}(s, t)=f_{2}^{*}(s, t) \\ 2 \chi_{[0,1)}(s)+\chi_{[1,2)}(s), & \text { if } t \in[2,3)\end{cases}
$$

Now, we calculate the iterated rearrangement but in the reverse order. We will use the following notation

$$
f_{y}(x)=f(x, y), \quad G_{t}(y)=\left(f_{y}\right)^{* x}(t) \quad \text { and } \quad \hat{f}(s, t)=\left(G_{t}\right)^{* y}(s)
$$

We write $f$ as

$$
\left.\begin{array}{rl}
f(x, y)= & \chi_{[0,1)}(y)\left[5 \chi_{[1,2)}(x)+\chi_{[0,1)}(y)\right]+\chi_{[1,2)}(y)[
\end{array} 4_{[0,1)}(x)+2 \chi_{[1,2)}(x)\right] .
$$

So

$$
G_{t}(y)=\left(f_{y}\right)^{* x}(t)= \begin{cases}5 \chi_{[0,1)}(t)+\chi_{[1,2)}(t), & \text { if } y \in[0,1) \\ 4 \chi_{[0,1)}(t)+2 \chi_{[1,2)}(t), & \text { if } y \in[1,2) \\ 6 \chi_{[0,1)}(t)+3 \chi_{[1,2)}(t), & \text { if } y \in[2,3)\end{cases}
$$

We express $G_{t}$ as


Figure 2-14: The graph of $\hat{f}$ in Example 2.1.28.

$$
\begin{aligned}
& G_{t}(y)=\left[5 \chi_{[0,1)}(t)+\chi_{[1,2)}(t)\right] \chi_{[0,1)}(y)+\left[4 \chi_{[0,1)}(t)+2 \chi_{[1,2)}(t)\right] \chi_{[1,2)}(y) \\
&+\left[6 \chi_{[0,1)}(t)+3 \chi_{[1,2)}(t)\right] \chi_{[2,3)}(y)
\end{aligned}
$$

Thus

$$
G_{t}(y)= \begin{cases}6 \chi_{[2,3)}(y)+5 \chi_{[0,1)}(y)+4 \chi_{[1,2)}(y), & \text { if } t \in[0,1) \\ 3 \chi_{[2,3)}(y)+2 \chi_{[1,2)}(y)+\chi_{[0,1)}(y), & \text { if } t \in[1,2) .\end{cases}
$$

Since $\hat{f}(s, t)=\left(G_{t}\right)^{* y}(s)$, we have

$$
\left(G_{t}\right)^{* y}(s)=\left\{\begin{array}{ll}
6 \chi_{[0,1)}(s)+5 \chi_{[1,2)}(s)+4 \chi_{[2,3)}(s), & \text { if } t \in[0,1) \\
3 \chi_{[0,1)}(s)+2 \chi_{[1,2)}(s)+\chi_{[2,3)}(s), & \text { if } t \in[1,2)
\end{array}=\hat{f}(s, t) .\right.
$$

Looking at $f_{2}^{*}$ and $\hat{f}$, we see that

$$
f_{2}^{*}(s, t) \neq \hat{f}(s, t)
$$

Another application of Theorem 2.1.25 is that the inequality proved in Proposition 2.1.18 d), can be improved to obtain the classical subadditivity condition $(f+g)_{2}^{*}(x+y) \leq f_{2}^{*}(x)+g_{2}^{*}(y)$.
Corollary 2.1.29. If $f$ and $g$ are measurable functions on $\mathbb{R}^{2}$, then

$$
(f+g)_{2}^{*}(x+y) \leq f_{2}^{*}(x)+g_{2}^{*}(y)
$$

Proof. With the notation of Proposition 2.1.18, we know that $f_{2}^{*}=\tilde{f}$. In this way, we have that

$$
\begin{array}{rlrl}
f_{2}^{*}(s, t) & =\left(R_{t}\right)^{* x}(s) \quad \text { where } \quad & R_{t}(x)=\left(f_{x}\right)^{* y}(t) \\
g_{2}^{*}(s, t) & =\left(U_{t}\right)^{* x}(s) & \text { where } & U_{t}(x)=\left(g_{x}\right)^{* y}(t) \\
(f+g)_{2}^{*}(s, t) & =\left(V_{t}\right)^{* x}(s) & \text { where } & \\
V_{t}(x)=\left([f+g]_{x}\right)^{* y}(t) .
\end{array}
$$

We know that $[f+g]_{x}=f_{x}+g_{x}$, then

$$
\begin{align*}
V_{t_{1}+t_{2}}(x) & =\left([f+g]_{x}\right)^{* y}\left(t_{1}+t_{2}\right) \\
& =\left(f_{x}+g_{x}\right)^{* y}\left(t_{1}+t_{2}\right) \\
& \leq\left(f_{x}\right)^{* y}\left(t_{1}\right)+\left(g_{x}\right)^{* y}\left(t_{2}\right)  \tag{2.20}\\
& =R_{t_{1}}(x)+U_{t_{2}}(x) .
\end{align*}
$$

The above inequality is valid since

$$
(z+w)^{*}\left(t_{1}+t_{2}\right) \leq z^{*}\left(t_{1}\right)+w^{*}\left(t_{2}\right)
$$

From (2.20) we have that $V_{t_{1}+t_{2}} \leq R_{t_{1}}+U_{t_{2}}$. Since * is monotone, we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left(V_{t_{1}+t_{2}}\right)^{* x}\left(s_{1}+s_{2}\right) & \leq\left(R_{t_{1}}+U_{t_{2}}\right)^{* x}\left(s_{1}+s_{2}\right) \\
& \leq\left(R_{t_{1}}\right)^{* x}\left(s_{1}\right)+\left(U_{t_{2}}\right)^{* x}\left(s_{2}\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

That is

$$
(\widetilde{f+g})\left(s_{1}+s_{2}, t_{1}+t_{2}\right) \leq \tilde{f}\left(s_{1}, t_{1}\right)+\tilde{g}\left(s_{2}, t_{2}\right)
$$

Taking $x=\left(s_{1}, t_{1}\right)$ and $y=\left(s_{2}, t_{2}\right)$, we obtain

$$
(f+g)_{2}^{*}(x+y) \leq f_{2}^{*}(x)+g_{2}^{*}(y) .
$$

### 2.2 The multidimensional Lorentz spaces $\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)$

Now we'll use the two-dimensional decreasing rearrangement to define a Lorentz-type space. Remember the definition of the classical Lorentz space: If $v$ is a weight on $\mathbb{R}^{+}$and $0<p<\infty$,

$$
\Lambda^{p}(v)=\left\{f: \mathbb{R}^{n} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}:\|f\|_{\Lambda^{p}(v)}:=\left(\int_{0}^{\infty}\left(f^{*}(t)\right)^{p} v(t) d t\right)^{1 / p}<\infty\right\}
$$

Definition 2.2.1. We say that a measurable function $f$ on $\mathbb{R}^{2}$ belongs to the (multidimensional) Lorentz space $\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)$, if the norm $\|f\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)}$, given by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\|f\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)}:=\left(\int_{\mathbb{R}_{+}^{2}}\left(f_{2}^{*}(x)\right)^{p} w(x) d x\right)^{1 / p} \tag{2.21}
\end{equation*}
$$

is finite. Here $w$ is a non-negative function, locally integrable over $\mathbb{R}_{+}^{2}$, not identically 0 .
The next result gives an alternative description of the norm $L_{\mathbb{R}^{2}}^{p}$ in terms of the two dimensional decreasing rearrangement, i.e., the spaces defined above are a natural generalization of the Lebesgue spaces.

Theorem 2.2.2. If $0<p<\infty$, then $\Lambda_{2}^{p}(1)=L_{\mathbb{R}^{2}}^{p}$.
Proof.

$$
\begin{aligned}
\int_{\mathbb{R}^{2}}|f(x)|^{p} d x & =\int_{\mathbb{R}^{2}}\left(\int_{0}^{|f(x)|^{p}} d t\right) d x \\
& =\int_{\mathbb{R}^{2}}\left(\int_{0}^{\infty} \chi_{\left[0,|f(x)|^{p}\right)}(t) d t\right) d x
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& =\int_{0}^{\infty}\left(\int_{\mathbb{R}^{2}} \chi_{\left\{x:|f(x)|^{p}>t\right\}}(x) d x\right) d t \\
& =\int_{0}^{\infty}\left(\int_{\left\{x:|f(x)|^{p}>t\right\}} d x\right) d t \\
& =\int_{0}^{\infty} m_{2}\left(\left\{x:|f(x)|^{p}>t\right\}\right) d t \\
& =\int_{0}^{\infty} m_{2}\left(\left\{x:|f(x)|^{p}>t\right\}^{*}\right) d t \\
& =\int_{0}^{\infty}\left(\int_{\left\{x:|f(x)|^{p}>t\right\}^{*}} d x\right) d t \\
& =\int_{\mathbb{R}_{+}^{2}}\left(\int_{0}^{\infty} \chi_{\left\{x:|f(x)|^{p}>t\right\}^{*}}(x) d t\right) d x \\
& =\int_{\mathbb{R}_{+}^{2}}\left(f^{p}\right)_{2}^{*}(x) d x \\
& =\int_{\mathbb{R}_{+}^{2}}\left(f_{2}^{*}\right)^{p}(x) d x .
\end{aligned}
$$

Note the use of Fubini's theorem in the third and eighth equality, and the use of Proposition $2.1 .18 \mathrm{f})$ in the last equality.

### 2.2.1 The spaces $\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)$ and the rearrangement invariant spaces

It is worth to compare the spaces $\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)$ with the classical rearrangement invariant spaces (see [14]). The following results show that this two types of spaces only agree in very particular cases.

Proposition 2.2.3. If $\|\cdot\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)}$ is a rearrangement invariant norm, then $w$ is constant, and so $\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)=L_{\mathbb{R}^{2}}^{p}$.

Proof. Fix $(x, y) \in \mathbb{R}_{+}^{2}, 0<\varepsilon<\min \{x, y\}$, and define the sets
$R=(0, x) \times(0, y), P_{\varepsilon}=(x-\varepsilon, x) \times(y-\varepsilon, y), Q_{\varepsilon}=(x, x+\varepsilon) \times(0, \varepsilon), A_{\varepsilon}=\left(R \backslash P_{\varepsilon}\right) \cup Q_{\varepsilon}$.
(See Figure 2-15.) Note that

$$
\begin{aligned}
m_{2}\left(A_{\varepsilon}\right)=m_{2}\left(\left(R \backslash P_{\varepsilon}\right) \cup\right. & \left.Q_{\varepsilon}\right)=m_{2}\left(R \backslash P_{\varepsilon}\right)+m_{2}\left(Q_{\varepsilon}\right) \\
& =m_{2}(R)-m_{2}\left(P_{\varepsilon}\right)+m_{2}\left(Q_{\varepsilon}\right)=m_{2}(R)-\varepsilon^{2}+\varepsilon^{2}=m_{2}(R)
\end{aligned}
$$

This implies that $\chi_{A_{\varepsilon}}$ and $\chi_{R}$ are equimeasurable. Let's see the distribution functions of each one.

$$
D_{\chi_{A_{\varepsilon}}}(\lambda)=m_{2}\left(\left\{x \in \mathbb{R}^{2}:\left|\chi_{A_{\varepsilon}}(x)\right|>\lambda\right\}\right)= \begin{cases}m_{2}\left(A_{\varepsilon}\right), & \text { if } 0<\lambda<1 \\ 0, & \text { if } \lambda \geq 1\end{cases}
$$



Figure 2-15: The sets $P_{\varepsilon}$ and $Q_{\varepsilon}$ in the proof of Proposition 2.2.3.

$$
D_{\chi_{R}}(\lambda)=m_{2}\left(\left\{x \in \mathbb{R}^{2}:\left|\chi_{R}(x)\right|>\lambda\right\}\right)= \begin{cases}m_{2}(R), & \text { if } 0<\lambda<1 \\ 0, & \text { if } \lambda \geq 1\end{cases}
$$

Then $D_{\chi_{A_{\varepsilon}}}=D_{\chi_{R}}$. Since $\|\cdot\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)}$ is a rearrangement invariant norm and $\chi_{A_{\varepsilon}}$ and $\chi_{R}$ are equimeasurable, it holds that

$$
\left\|\chi_{R}\right\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)}=\left\|\chi_{A_{\varepsilon}}\right\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)}
$$

But

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left\|\chi_{R}\right\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)} & =\left(\int_{\mathbb{R}_{+}^{2}}\left[\left(\chi_{R}\right)_{2}^{*}(x)\right]^{p} w(x) d x\right)^{1 / p} \\
& \left.=\left(\int_{\mathbb{R}_{+}^{2}}\left[\chi_{R^{*}}(x)\right]^{p} w(x) d x\right)^{1 / p}, \quad \text { by Proposition 2.1.11 } \mathrm{c}\right) \\
& =\left(\int_{R^{*}} w(x) d x\right)^{1 / p} \\
& =\left(\int_{R} w(x) d x\right)^{1 / p}, \quad \text { since } R^{*}=R
\end{aligned}
$$

And also

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left\|\chi_{A_{\varepsilon}}\right\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)} & =\left(\int_{\mathbb{R}_{+}^{2}}\left[\left(\chi_{A_{\varepsilon}}\right)_{2}^{*}(x)\right]^{p} w(x) d x\right)^{1 / p} \\
& \left.=\left(\int_{\mathbb{R}_{+}^{2}}\left[\chi_{A_{\varepsilon}^{*}}(x)\right]^{p} w(x) d x\right)^{1 / p}, \quad \text { by Proposition 2.1.11 } \mathrm{c}\right) \\
& =\left(\int_{A_{\varepsilon}^{*}} w(x) d x\right)^{1 / p} \\
& =\left(\int_{A_{\varepsilon}} w(x) d x\right)^{1 / p}, \quad \text { since } A_{\varepsilon}^{*}=A_{\varepsilon} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Then

$$
\left.\begin{array}{rlrl} 
& & \quad\left(\int_{R} w(x) d x\right)^{1 / p} & =\left(\int_{A_{\varepsilon}} w(x) d x\right)^{1 / p} \\
\Rightarrow & & \quad \int_{R} w(x) d x & =\int_{A_{\varepsilon}} w(x) d x  \tag{2.22}\\
\Rightarrow & & \int_{R} w(x) d x & =\int_{\left(R \backslash P_{\varepsilon}\right) \cup Q_{\varepsilon}} w(x) d x \\
\Rightarrow & & & \int_{R} w(x) d x
\end{array}=\int_{R \backslash P_{\varepsilon}} w(x) d x+\int_{Q_{\varepsilon}} w(x) d x\right]
$$

Now, since $m_{2}\left(P_{\varepsilon}\right)=\varepsilon^{2}=m_{2}\left(Q_{\varepsilon}\right)$, we have

$$
\frac{1}{m_{2}\left(P_{\varepsilon}\right)} \int_{P_{\varepsilon}} w(x) d x=\frac{1}{m_{2}\left(Q_{\varepsilon}\right)} \int_{Q_{\varepsilon}} w(x) d x
$$

Noting that $P_{\varepsilon} \longrightarrow(x, y)$ and $Q_{\varepsilon} \xrightarrow[\varepsilon \rightarrow 0]{\longrightarrow}(x, 0)$, we invoke the Lebesgue's differentiation theorem. Hence

$$
\begin{align*}
\lim _{\varepsilon \rightarrow 0} \frac{1}{m_{2}\left(P_{\varepsilon}\right)} \int_{P_{\varepsilon}} w(x) d x & =\lim _{\varepsilon \rightarrow 0} \frac{1}{m_{2}\left(Q_{\varepsilon}\right)} \int_{Q_{\varepsilon}} w(x) d x \\
\Rightarrow \quad w(x, y) & =w(x, 0) \tag{2.23}
\end{align*}
$$

Using a symmetric argument, interchanging $x$ and $y$, it follows that

$$
\begin{equation*}
w(x, y)=w(0, y) \tag{2.24}
\end{equation*}
$$

From 2.23 and 2.24,

$$
w(x, 0)=w(x, y)=w(0, y)
$$

Since $w(x, y)=w(x, 0)$, in particular for $x=0$ it holds that $w(0, y)=w(0,0)$. Then

$$
w(x, y)=w(0,0)
$$

i.e. $w$ is constant.

In a similar way, one can prove the following.
Proposition 2.2.4. There exists a weight $v$ on $\mathbb{R}^{2}$ such that $\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)=L_{\mathbb{R}^{2}}^{p}(v)$ if and only if $\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)=L_{\mathbb{R}^{2}}^{p}$.

Proof. We will use the same notation as in Proposition 2.2.3.
$(\Rightarrow)$ Suppose that there exists a weight $v$ on $\mathbb{R}^{2}$ such that $\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)=L_{\mathbb{R}^{2}}^{p}(v)$. We will show that $v$ is constant. In order to do that, let's consider the functions $\chi_{R}$ and $\chi_{A_{\varepsilon}}$. In Proposition 2.2.3 we saw that

$$
\begin{aligned}
&\left\|\chi_{R}\right\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)}=\left(\int_{R} w(x) d x\right)^{1 / p}<\infty \quad \text { Since } w \text { is locally integrable. } \\
&\left\|\chi_{A_{\varepsilon}}\right\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)}=\left(\int_{A_{\varepsilon}} w(x) d x\right)^{1 / p}<\infty \quad \text { Since } w \text { is locally integrable. }
\end{aligned}
$$

Then $\chi_{R}, \chi_{A_{\varepsilon}} \in \Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)$. Since we are under the hypothesis of that $\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)=L_{\mathbb{R}^{2}}^{p}(v)$, then $\chi_{R}, \chi_{A_{\varepsilon}} \in \Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)=L_{\mathbb{R}^{2}}^{p}(v)$. Also, $m_{2}(R)=m_{2}\left(A_{\varepsilon}\right)$ implies the equimeasurability of $\chi_{R}$ and $\chi_{A_{\varepsilon}}$. Since $\|\cdot\|_{L_{\mathbb{R}^{2}}^{p}(v)}$ is rearrangement invariant, we have

$$
\begin{array}{rlrl}
\left\|\chi_{R}\right\|_{L_{\mathbb{R}^{2}}^{p}(v)}^{p} & =\left\|\chi_{A_{\varepsilon}}\right\|_{L_{\mathbb{R}^{2}}^{p}(v)}^{p} \\
& \Rightarrow \quad \int_{\mathbb{R}^{2}}\left[\chi_{R}(x)\right]^{p} v(x) d x & =\int_{\mathbb{R}^{2}}\left[\chi_{A_{\varepsilon}}(x)\right]^{p} v(x) d x \\
\Rightarrow \quad \int_{R} v(x) d x & =\int_{A_{\varepsilon}} v(x) d x \\
\Rightarrow \quad \int_{P_{\varepsilon}} v(x) d x & =\int_{Q_{\varepsilon}} v(x) d x, \quad \text { see 2.22). }
\end{array}
$$

Using the same argument as in the proof of Proposition 2.2.3, it follows that $v$ is constant, hence $L_{\mathbb{R}^{2}}^{p}=L_{\mathbb{R}^{2}}^{p}(v)=\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)$.
$(\Leftarrow)$ Take $v \equiv 1$.

### 2.2.2 $\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)$ : embeddings, quasinormability and completeness

## Embeddings

One can show in an easy way that the embedding results for the spaces $\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)$ are equivalent to the embeddings for the cone of decreasing functions on $L_{\mathbb{R}_{+}^{2}}^{p}$. Those results have been completely characterized in all cases (see [11] and [13]). So, we state without proof the following proposition.

Proposition 2.2.5. Let $0<p_{1}, p_{2}<\infty$ and $w_{1}$, $w_{2}$ be two weights on $\mathbb{R}_{+}^{2}$.
a) If $p_{1} \leq p_{2}$, then $\Lambda_{2}^{p_{1}}\left(w_{1}\right) \subset \Lambda_{2}^{p_{2}}\left(w_{2}\right)$, if and only if

$$
\sup _{D \in \Delta_{d}} \frac{w_{2}(D)^{1 / p_{2}}}{w_{1}(D)^{1 / p_{1}}}<\infty
$$

b) If $p_{1}>p_{2}$, then $\Lambda_{2}^{p_{1}}\left(w_{1}\right) \subset \Lambda_{2}^{p_{2}}\left(w_{2}\right)$, if and only if

$$
\sup _{0 \leq h \downarrow} \int_{0}^{\infty} w_{1}\left(D_{h, t}\right)^{-r / p_{1}} d\left(-w_{2}\left(D_{h, t}\right)^{r / p_{2}}\right)<\infty,
$$

where $D_{h, t}=\left\{x \in \mathbb{R}_{+}^{2}: h(x)>t\right\}$, and $1 / r=1 / p_{2}-1 / p_{1}$.

## Quasinormability and completeness

In the case of classical Lorentz spaces, it was proved in [17] that the quasinormability of the space is equivalent to a doubling condition on the weight (the $\Delta_{2}$ condition).
We will show that a similar result is valid for the two dimensional rearrangement.
First, note that the spaces $\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w), 0<p<\infty$, have the following (quasi)norm properties.
Proposition 2.2.6. If $f \in \Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)$, then
a)

$$
\begin{equation*}
\|f\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)}=0 \Leftrightarrow f=0 \quad \text { a.e. } \tag{2.25}
\end{equation*}
$$

b)

$$
\begin{equation*}
\|c f\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)}=|c|\|f\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)} . \tag{2.26}
\end{equation*}
$$

Proof. a)

$$
\begin{aligned}
(\Leftarrow) f=0 \quad \text { a.e. } & \Rightarrow f_{x}(y)=f(x, y)=0 \quad \text { a.e. } \\
& \Rightarrow R_{t}(x)=\left(f_{x}\right)^{* y}(t)=0 \\
& \Rightarrow \tilde{f}(s, t)=\left(R_{t}\right)^{* x}(s)=0 \\
& \Rightarrow f_{2}^{*}=0 \\
(\Rightarrow)\|f\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)}=0 & \Rightarrow\left(\int_{\mathbb{R}_{+}^{2}}\left[f_{2}^{*}(x)\right]^{p} w(x) d x\right)^{1 / p}=0 \\
& \Rightarrow \int_{\mathbb{R}_{+}^{2}}\left[f_{2}^{*}(x)\right]^{p} w(x) d x=0 \\
& \Rightarrow\left[f_{2}^{*}(x)\right]^{p} w(x)=0 \\
& \Rightarrow\left[f_{2}^{*}(x)\right]^{p}=0 \\
& \Rightarrow f_{2}^{*}(x)=0 \\
& \Rightarrow \int_{0}^{\infty} \quad \chi_{\{|f|>t\}^{*}} d t=0 \\
& \Rightarrow \chi_{\{|f|>t\}^{*}=0 \quad \text { a.e. }} \\
& \Rightarrow m\left(\{|f|>t\}^{*}\right)=0 \quad \forall t \\
& \Rightarrow m(\{|f|>t\})=0 \quad \forall t \\
& \Rightarrow f(x)=0 \quad \text { a.e. }
\end{aligned}
$$

b)

$$
\begin{aligned}
\|c f\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)} & =\left(\int_{\mathbb{R}_{+}^{2}}\left[(c f)_{2}^{*}(x)\right]^{p} w(x) d x\right)^{1 / p} \\
& \left.=\left(\int_{\mathbb{R}_{+}^{2}}\left[|c| f_{2}^{*}(x)\right]^{p} w(x) d x\right)^{1 / p}, \quad \text { see Proposition 2.1.18 } \mathrm{b}\right) \\
& =|c|\left(\int_{\mathbb{R}_{+}^{2}}\left[f_{2}^{*}(x)\right]^{p} w(x) d x\right)^{1 / p} \\
& =|c|\|f\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)}
\end{aligned}
$$

Due to Proposition 2.2.6, if we check that the triangular inequality (quasi-triangular) is valid, then we conclude that $\|\cdot\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)}$ is a norm (quasi-norm). The following theorem gives us an equivalent condition for the quasinormability of $\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)$. Compare with [17, Corollary 2.2].

Theorem 2.2.7. Let $0<p<\infty$. Then, $\|\cdot\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)}$ is a quasinorm if and only if there exists a constant $C>0$ such that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\int_{D} w(2 x) d x \leq C \int_{D} w(x) d x \tag{2.27}
\end{equation*}
$$

for all the decreasing subsets $D \subset \mathbb{R}_{+}^{2}$. Besides, with this quasinorm, $\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)$ is a complete quasinormed space.

Proof. $(\Leftarrow)$ We will use Proposition 2.1 .18 d), and also [11, Theorem 2.2 d$)$ ] with $p=q$.

$$
\begin{aligned}
\|f+g\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)}^{p} & =\int_{\mathbb{R}_{+}^{2}}\left[(f+g)_{2}^{*}(x)\right]^{p} w(x) d x \\
& \left.\leq C \int_{\mathbb{R}_{+}^{2}}\left[f_{2}^{*}(x / 2)+g_{2}^{*}(x / 2)\right]^{p} w(x) d x, \quad \text { by Proposition } 2.1 .18 \mathrm{~d}\right) \\
& \leq C\left(\int_{\mathbb{R}_{+}^{2}}\left[f_{2}^{*}(x / 2)\right]^{p} w(x) d x+\int_{\mathbb{R}_{+}^{2}}\left[g_{2}^{*}(x / 2)\right]^{p} w(x) d x\right) \\
& \leq C\left(\int_{\mathbb{R}_{+}^{2}}\left[f_{2}^{*}(x)\right]^{p} w(2 x) d x+\int_{\mathbb{R}_{+}^{2}}\left[g_{2}^{*}(x)\right]^{p} w(2 x) d x\right) \\
& \leq C\left(\int_{\mathbb{R}_{+}^{2}}\left[f_{2}^{*}(x)\right]^{p} w(x) d x+\int_{\mathbb{R}_{+}^{2}}\left[g_{2}^{*}(x)\right]^{p} w(x) d x\right) \\
& =C\left(\|f\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)}^{p}+\|g\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)}^{p}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

Where we used [11, Theorem 2.2 d$)$ ] in the last inequality. It follows that $\|f+g\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)} \leq$ $C\left(\|f\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)}+\|g\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)}\right)$.
$(\Rightarrow)$ Let $D$ and $D_{1}$ be two subsets of $\mathbb{R}_{+}^{2}$ with $D \cap D_{1}=\emptyset$ and $D^{*}=D_{1}^{*}$, and such that if $D^{*}$ has the representation

$$
D^{*}=\left\{\left(x_{1}, x_{2}\right): 0<x_{1}<r, 0<x_{2}<\phi\left(x_{1}\right) ; r>0\right\}
$$

(with $\phi \downarrow$ ), then

$$
\left(D \cup D_{1}\right)^{*}=\left\{\left(x_{1}, x_{2}\right): 0<x_{1}<2 r, 0<x_{2}<\phi\left(x_{1} / 2\right) ; r>0\right\},
$$

(this is easily achieved by taking $D_{1}$ as a translation of the form $D_{1}=D+(N, 0)$, where $N$ is big enough). If $\|\cdot\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)}$ is a quasinorm, then

$$
\begin{equation*}
\|f+g\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)} \leq C\left(\|f\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)}+\|g\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)}\right) \tag{2.28}
\end{equation*}
$$

and taking $f=\chi_{D}$ and $g=\chi_{D_{1}}$, we obtain

$$
\begin{aligned}
\|f+g\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)}^{p} & =\int_{\mathbb{R}_{+}^{2}}\left[(f+g)_{2}^{*}(x)\right]^{p} w(x) d x \\
& =\int_{\mathbb{R}_{+}^{2}}\left[\left(\chi_{D}+\chi_{D_{1}}\right)_{2}^{*}(x)\right]^{p} w(x) d x \\
& =\int_{\mathbb{R}_{+}^{2}}\left[\left(\chi_{D \cup D_{1}}\right)_{2}^{*}(x)\right]^{p} w(x) d x \\
& \left.=\int_{\mathbb{R}_{+}^{2}}\left[\chi_{\left(D \cup D_{1}\right)^{*}}(x)\right]^{p} w(x) d x, \quad \text { by Proposition 2.1.11 } \mathrm{c}\right) \\
& =\int_{\left(D \cup D_{1}\right)^{*}} w(x) d x
\end{aligned}
$$

In a similar way, $\|f\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)}^{p}=\int_{D^{*}} w(x) d x=\|g\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)}^{p}$, then from 2.28 it follows that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\int_{\left(D \cup D_{1}\right)^{*}} w(x) d x \leq C \int_{D^{*}} w(x) d x \tag{2.29}
\end{equation*}
$$

Let's denote $E:=\left(D \cup D_{1}\right)^{*}$, and

$$
E_{1}=\left\{\left(x_{1}, x_{2}\right): 0<x_{1}<2 r, \phi\left(2 x_{1}\right)<x_{2}<2 \phi\left(x_{1} / 2\right) ; r>0\right\} .
$$

Obviously $E \cup E_{1}=2 D^{*}$. Since $E_{1}^{*}=E=E^{*}$, we can use equation (2.29) with $D=E$ and $D_{1}=E_{1}$, and then we obtain

$$
\begin{aligned}
\int_{2 D^{*}} w(x) d x & =\int_{E \cup E_{1}} w(x) d x \\
& =\int_{\left(E \cup E_{1}\right)^{*}} w(x) d x, \quad \text { since } E_{1} \cup E=2 D^{*} \text { is decreasing }
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \leq C \int_{E^{*}} w(x) d x \\
& =C \int_{\left(D \cup D_{1}\right)^{*}} w(x) d x, \quad \text { since } E^{*}=\left(\left(D \cup D_{1}\right)^{*}\right)^{*}=\left(D \cup D_{1}\right)^{*} \\
& \leq C \int_{D^{*}} w(x) d x, \quad \text { by using } 2.29 .
\end{aligned}
$$

So, we proved that

$$
\int_{2 D^{*}} w(x) d x \leq C \int_{D^{*}} w(x) d x
$$

which is equivalent to (2.27).
In order to show that $\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)$ is complete, we have to show that if $\left(f_{k}\right)_{k}$ is a Cauchy sequence, then there exists a function $f \in \Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)$ such that $\left\|f_{j}-f\right\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)} \rightarrow 0$ when $j \rightarrow \infty$. Since $\|\cdot\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)}^{p}$ is a quasinorm and $\left(f_{k}\right)_{k}$ is a Cauchy sequence, there exists a constant $C>0$ such that $\left\|f_{j}\right\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)}^{p} \leq C<\infty$ for all $j \in \mathbb{N}$.
Besides, since $\left(f_{j}-f_{k}\right)_{2}^{*}$ is decreasing in each variable, for a fixed $x \in \mathbb{R}_{+}^{2}$, if we take $Q_{x}=$ $\left\{y \in \mathbb{R}_{+}^{2}: 0<y_{k} \leq x_{k}, k=1,2\right\}$, then

$$
\begin{array}{rlrl} 
& & \min _{Q_{x}}\left[\left(f_{j}-f_{k}\right)_{2}^{*}\right]^{p} & \leq\left[\left(f_{j}-f_{k}\right)_{2}^{*}(y)\right]^{p} \\
\Rightarrow & \forall y \in Q_{x} \\
\Rightarrow & {\left[\left(f_{j}-f_{k}\right)_{2}^{*}(x)\right]^{p}} & \leq\left[\left(f_{j}-f_{k}\right)_{2}^{*}(y)\right]^{p} & \forall y \in Q_{x} \\
\Rightarrow & \quad\left[\left(f_{j}-f_{k}\right)_{2}^{*}(x)\right]^{p} w(y) \leq\left[\left(f_{j}-f_{k}\right)_{2}^{*}(y)\right]^{p} w(y) \\
\Rightarrow & \quad \int_{Q_{x}}\left[\left(f_{j}-f_{k}\right)_{2}^{*}(x)\right]^{p} w(y) d y \leq \int_{Q_{x}}\left[\left(f_{j}-f_{k}\right)_{2}^{*}(y)\right]^{p} w(y) d y
\end{array}
$$

This way,

$$
\left[\left(f_{j}-f_{k}\right)_{2}^{*}(x)\right]^{p} \int_{Q_{x}} w(y) d y \leq\left\|f_{j}-f_{k}\right\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)}^{p}
$$

Then

$$
\begin{aligned}
& & \left(f_{j}-f_{k}\right)_{2}^{*} & \rightarrow 0 \quad \text { a.e. } \\
\Rightarrow & D_{\left(f_{j}-f_{k}\right)_{2}^{*}} & \rightarrow 0 & \text { a.e. } \\
\Rightarrow & D_{\left(f_{j}-f_{k}\right)} & \rightarrow 0 & \text { a.e. }
\end{aligned}
$$

i.e. $\left(f_{k}\right)_{k}$ is Cauchy in measure. Then there exists a subsequence $\left(f_{k_{j}}\right)$ which converges pointwise, let's say to a function $f$ which is measurable. By using Proposition 2.1.18 e) and Fatou's lemma, we conclude that $f \in \Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)$. Let's see

$$
f=\lim _{j \rightarrow \infty} f_{k_{j}}
$$

$$
\begin{array}{cc}
\Rightarrow & \left.f_{2}^{*}=\lim _{j \rightarrow \infty}\left(f_{k_{j}}\right)_{2}^{*} \quad(\text { Proposition 2.1.18 } \mathrm{e})\right) \\
\Rightarrow \quad \int_{\mathbb{R}_{+}^{2}}\left[f_{2}^{*}(x)\right]^{p} w(x) d x \leq \liminf _{j \rightarrow \infty} \int_{\mathbb{R}_{+}^{2}}\left[\left(f_{k_{j}}\right)_{2}^{*}(x)\right]^{p} w(x) d x \quad \text { (Fatou's lemma) } \\
\Rightarrow & \leq C<\infty \\
\Rightarrow & f \in \Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)
\end{array}
$$

Besides,

$$
\lim _{j \rightarrow \infty}\left|f_{k_{j}}(x)-f_{i}(x)\right|=\left|f(x)-f_{i}(x)\right|, \quad x \in \mathbb{R}^{2}
$$

Using Fatou's lemma and the fact that $\left(f_{k}\right)_{k}$ is a Cauchy sequence, we finally obtain

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left\|f-f_{i}\right\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)} & =\left\|f-f_{k_{j}}+f_{k_{j}}-f_{i}\right\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)} \\
& \leq C\left(\left\|f-f_{k_{j}}\right\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)}+\left\|f_{k_{j}}-f_{i}\right\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)}\right) \\
& =C\left(\left\|f-f_{k_{j}}\right\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)}+\left\|f_{i}-f_{k_{j}}\right\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)}\right) \xrightarrow[i, j \rightarrow \infty]{ } 0
\end{aligned}
$$

Note that inequality above holds since $\|\cdot\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)}$ is a quasinorm.
In order to $\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)$ be a Banach space, we show in the next theorem a necessary condition on the index $p$.

Theorem 2.2.8. If $\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)$ is a Banach space, then $p \geq 1$.
Proof. Since $\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)$ is a Banach space, there exists a norm $\|\cdot\|$ on $\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)$ such that

$$
\|g\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)} \approx\|g\| .
$$

So, there exists a constant $C>1$ such that

$$
\frac{1}{C}\|g\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)} \leq\|g\| \leq C\|g\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)}
$$

Then

$$
\|g\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)} \leq C\|g\| \leq C^{2}\|g\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)}
$$

Taking $g=\sum_{k=1}^{N} f_{k}$, we obtain

$$
\left\|\sum_{k=1}^{N} f_{k}\right\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)} \leq C\left\|\sum_{k=1}^{N} f_{k}\right\| \leq C^{2}\left\|\sum_{k=1}^{N} f_{k}\right\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)} \leq C^{2} \sum_{k=1}^{N}\left\|f_{k}\right\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)}
$$

For all $N \in \mathbb{N}$. Suppose that $0<p<1$ and take a decreasing sequence of domains

$$
A_{k+1} \subset A_{k} \subset \cdots \subset \mathbb{R}^{2}
$$

such that $\int_{A_{k}^{*}} w(x) d x=2^{-k p}$. If $f_{k}=2^{k} \chi_{A_{k}}$, then

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left\|f_{k}\right\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)} & =\left(\int_{\mathbb{R}_{+}^{2}}\left[\left(f_{k}\right)_{2}^{*}(x)\right]^{p} w(x) d x\right)^{1 / p} \\
& =\left(\int_{\mathbb{R}_{+}^{2}}\left[\left(2^{k} \chi_{A_{k}}\right)_{2}^{*}(x)\right]^{p} w(x) d x\right)^{1 / p} \\
& \left.\left.=\left(\int_{\mathbb{R}_{+}^{2}} 2^{k p} \chi_{A_{k}^{*}}^{p} w(x) d x\right)^{1 / p}, \text { Proposition } 2.1 .11 \mathrm{c}\right) \text { and Proposition 2.1.18 } \mathrm{b}\right) \\
& =\left(2^{k p} \int_{A_{k}^{*}} w(x) d x\right)^{1 / p} \\
& =\left(2^{k p} \cdot 2^{-k p}\right)^{1 / p}=1
\end{aligned}
$$

But for a fixed $N$, we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{1}{N}\left\|\sum_{k=1}^{N} f_{k}\right\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)} \leq \tilde{C}<\infty \tag{2.30}
\end{equation*}
$$

In the other hand, since $\left(\sum_{k=1}^{N} 2^{k} \chi_{A_{k}}\right)_{2}^{*}=\sum_{k=1}^{N} 2^{k} \chi_{A_{k}^{*}}\left(\right.$ by 2.17 ), and $A_{k+1}^{*} \subset A_{k}^{*} \subset \cdots \subset$ $\mathbb{R}_{+}^{2}$, we have (taking $A_{N+1}=\emptyset$ )

$$
\begin{align*}
\frac{1}{N}\left\|\sum_{k=1}^{N} f_{k}\right\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)} & =\frac{1}{N}\left\|\sum_{k=1}^{N} 2^{k} \chi_{A_{k}}\right\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)} \\
& =\frac{1}{N}\left(\int_{\mathbb{R}_{+}^{2}}\left[\left(\sum_{k=1}^{N} 2^{k} \chi_{A_{k}}\right)_{2}^{*}(x)\right]^{p} w(x) d x\right)^{1 / p} \\
& =\frac{1}{N}(\int_{\mathbb{R}_{+}^{2}} \underbrace{\left[\sum_{k=1}^{N} 2^{k} \chi_{A_{k}^{*}}(x)\right]^{p}}_{(*)} w(x) d x)^{1 / p} \tag{2.31}
\end{align*}
$$

The expression $(*)$ is equivalent to $\sum_{k=1}^{N}\left[\left(\sum_{j=1}^{k} 2^{j}\right) \chi_{A_{k}^{*} \backslash A_{k+1}^{*}}\right](x)$, let's see this.

$$
\sum_{k=1}^{N} 2^{k} \chi_{A_{k}^{*}}(x)=2^{1} \chi_{A_{1}^{*}}(x)+2^{2} \chi_{A_{2}^{*}}(x)+2^{3} \chi_{A_{3}^{*}}(x)+\cdots+2^{N} \chi_{A_{N}^{*}}(x)
$$

Besides

$$
\begin{align*}
\sum_{k=1}^{N}\left[\left(\sum_{j=1}^{k} 2^{j}\right)\right. & \left.\chi_{A_{k}^{*} \backslash A_{k+1}^{*}}\right] \\
& \begin{aligned}
& \\
&=\left(2^{1}\right) \chi_{A_{1}^{*} \backslash A_{2}^{*}}(x)+\left(2^{1}+2^{2}\right) \chi_{A_{2}^{*} \backslash A_{3}^{*}}(x)+\left(2^{1}+2^{2}+2^{3}\right) \chi_{A_{3}^{*} \backslash A_{4}^{*}}(x) \\
&+\cdots+\left(2^{1}+2^{2}+2^{3}+\cdots 2^{N}\right) \chi_{A_{N}^{*} \backslash A_{N+1}^{*}}(x)
\end{aligned}
\end{align*}
$$

Since $A_{n+1} \subset A_{n}$, we have $A_{n+1}^{*} \subset A_{n}^{*}$, and then

$$
\chi_{A_{n+1}^{*} \backslash A_{n}^{*}}=\chi_{A_{n+1}^{*}}-\chi_{A_{n}^{*}} .
$$

Going back to 2.32,

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \sum_{k=1}^{N}\left[\left(\sum_{j=1}^{k} 2^{j}\right) \chi_{A_{k}^{*} \backslash A_{k+1}^{*}}\right](x)=\left(2^{1}\right)\left(\chi_{A_{1}^{*}}(x)-\chi_{A_{2}^{*}}(x)\right)+\left(2^{1}+2^{2}\right)\left(\chi_{A_{2}^{*}}(x)-\chi_{A_{3}^{*}}(x)\right) \\
&+\left(2^{1}+2^{2}+2^{3}\right)\left(\chi_{A_{3}^{*}}(x)-\chi_{A_{4}^{*}}(x)\right) \\
&+\cdots+\left(2^{1}+2^{2}+2^{3}+\cdots+2^{N}\right)(\chi_{A_{N}^{*}}(x)-\underbrace{\chi_{A_{N+1}^{*}}}_{A_{N+1}=\emptyset}(x)) \\
&=2^{1} \chi_{A_{1}^{*}}(x)-2^{1} \chi_{A_{2}^{*}}(x)+2^{1} \chi_{A_{2}^{*}}(x)-2^{1} \chi_{A_{3}^{*}}(x)+2^{2} \chi_{A_{2}^{*}}(x)-2^{2} \chi_{A_{3}^{*}}(x) \\
&+2^{1} \chi_{A_{3}^{*}}(x)-2^{1} \chi_{A_{4}^{*}}(x)+2^{2} \chi_{A_{3}^{*}}(x)-2^{2} \chi_{A_{4}^{*}}(x)+2^{3} \chi_{A_{3}^{*}}(x)-2^{3} \chi_{A_{4}^{*}}(x) \\
&+\cdots+2^{1} \chi_{A_{N}^{*}}(x)+2^{2} \chi_{A_{N}^{*}}(x)+\cdots+2^{N} \chi_{A_{N}^{*}}(x) \\
&=2^{1} \chi_{A_{1}^{*}}(x)+2^{2} \chi_{A_{2}^{*}}(x)+\cdots+2^{N} \chi_{A_{N}^{*}}(x)=\sum_{k=1}^{N} 2^{k} \chi_{A_{k}^{*}}(x)
\end{aligned}
$$

Returning to (2.31,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\frac{1}{N}\left\|\sum_{k=1}^{N} f_{k}\right\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)} & =\frac{1}{N}\left(\int_{\mathbb{R}_{+}^{2}}\left(\sum_{k=1}^{N}\left[\left(\sum_{j=1}^{k} 2^{j}\right) \chi_{A_{k}^{*} \backslash A_{k+1}^{*}}\right]\right)^{p}(x) w(x) d x\right)^{1 / p} \\
& =\frac{1}{N}\left(\int_{\mathbb{R}_{+}^{2}}\left(\sum_{k=1}^{N}\left[\sum_{j=1}^{k} 2^{j}\right]^{p}\right) \chi_{A_{k}^{*} \backslash A_{k+1}^{*}}(x) w(x) d x\right)^{1 / p} \\
& =\frac{1}{N}\left(\left(\sum_{k=1}^{N}\left[\sum_{j=1}^{k} 2^{j}\right]^{p}\right) \int_{\mathbb{R}_{+}^{2}} \chi_{A_{k}^{*} \backslash A_{k+1}^{*}}(x) w(x) d x\right)^{1 / p} \\
& =\frac{1}{N}\left(\left(\sum_{k=1}^{N}\left[\sum_{j=1}^{k} 2^{j}\right]^{p}\right) \int_{\mathbb{R}_{+}^{2}}\left[\chi_{A_{k}^{*}}(x)-\chi_{A_{k+1}^{*}}(x)\right] w(x) d x\right)^{1 / p} \\
& =\frac{1}{N}\left(\left(\sum_{k=1}^{N}\left[\sum_{j=1}^{k} 2^{j}\right]^{p}\right)\left(\int_{A_{k}^{*}} w(x) d x-\int_{A_{k+1}^{*}} w(x) d x\right)\right)^{1 / p}
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\begin{align*}
& =\frac{1}{N}\left(\left(\sum_{k=1}^{N}\left[\sum_{j=1}^{k} 2^{j}\right]^{p}\right)\left(2^{-k p}-2^{-(k+1) p}\right)\right)^{1 / p} \\
& =\frac{1}{N}\left(\left(\sum_{k=1}^{N}\left[\sum_{j=1}^{k} 2^{j}\right]^{p}\right) 2^{-k p}\left(1-2^{-p}\right)\right)^{1 / p} \\
& =\frac{C}{N}\left(\sum_{k=1}^{N}\left[\frac{\sum_{j=1}^{k} 2^{j}}{2^{k}}\right]^{p}\right)^{1 / p}, \quad \text { taking } C=\left(1-2^{-p}\right)^{1 / p} . \tag{2.33}
\end{align*}
$$

Note that

$$
\begin{align*}
\sum_{k=1}^{N}\left[\frac{\sum_{j=1}^{k} 2^{j}}{2^{k}}\right]^{p}= & \left(\frac{2^{1}}{2^{1}}\right)^{p}+\left(\frac{2^{1}+2^{2}}{2^{2}}\right)^{p}+\left(\frac{2^{1}+2^{2}+2^{3}}{2^{3}}\right)^{p}+\cdots+ \\
& \left(\frac{2^{1}+2^{2}+2^{3}+\cdots+2^{N}}{2^{N}}\right)^{p} \\
= & 1+\left(1+2^{-1}\right)^{p}+\left(1+2^{-1}+2^{-2}\right)^{p}+\cdots+ \\
& \left(1+2^{-1}+2^{-2}+\cdots+2^{1-N}\right)^{p} \\
\geq & \left(1+2^{-1}\right)^{p}+\left(1+2^{-2}\right)^{p}+\cdots+\left(1+2^{-N}\right)^{p} \\
\geq & \left(1-2^{-1}\right)^{p}+\left(1-2^{-2}\right)^{p}+\cdots+\left(1-2^{-N}\right)^{p} \\
= & \sum_{k=1}^{N}\left(1-2^{-k}\right)^{p} \tag{2.34}
\end{align*}
$$

Now,

$$
\begin{aligned}
& 2^{k} \geq 2 \quad \forall k \geq 1 \\
& \Rightarrow \quad 2^{-1} \geq 2^{-k} \\
& \Rightarrow \quad 1 \geq 2^{-k}+2^{-1} \\
& \Rightarrow \quad 1-2^{-k} \geq 2^{-1} \\
& \Rightarrow \quad\left(1-2^{-k}\right)^{p} \geq\left(2^{-1}\right)^{p}=2^{-p} \text {. }
\end{aligned}
$$

Therefore

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sum_{k=1}^{N}\left(1-2^{-k}\right)^{p} \geq \sum_{k=1}^{N} 2^{-p} \tag{2.35}
\end{equation*}
$$

So, going back to (2.33), we obtain

$$
\begin{aligned}
\frac{1}{N}\left\|\sum_{k=1}^{N} f_{k}\right\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)} & =\frac{C}{N}\left(\sum_{k=1}^{N}\left[\frac{\sum_{j=1}^{k} 2^{j}}{2^{k}}\right]^{p}\right)^{1 / p} \\
& \geq \frac{C}{N}\left(\sum_{k=1}^{N}\left(1-2^{-k}\right)^{p}\right)^{1 / p}, \quad \text { by }(2.34)
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \geq \frac{C}{N}\left(\sum_{k=1}^{N} 2^{-p}\right)^{1 / p}, \quad \text { by }(2.35) \\
& =C \frac{N^{1 / p}}{N} \rightarrow \infty \quad \text { when } N \rightarrow \infty
\end{aligned}
$$

Which is a contradiction in view of 2.30). Then, must be $p \geq 1$.
Finally, we present an important result: the characterization of the weights $w$ for which $\|\cdot\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)}$ is a norm.
Theorem 2.2.9. Let $1 \leq p<\infty$ and $w$ a weight on $\mathbb{R}_{+}^{2}$. Then, the following assertions are equivalent:
a) $\|\cdot\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)}$ is a norm.
b) For all $A, B \subset \mathbb{R}^{2}$,

$$
w\left((A \cap B)^{*}\right)+w\left((A \cup B)^{*}\right) \leq w\left(A^{*}\right)+w\left(B^{*}\right)
$$

c) There exists a decreasing weight $v$ on $\mathbb{R}_{+}$such that

$$
w(s, t)=v(t), \quad s, t>0
$$

Proof. $a) \Rightarrow b)$ : If $\|\cdot\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)}$ is a norm, take $A, B \subset \mathbb{R}^{2}, \delta>0$ and let's define the functions

$$
f(x)= \begin{cases}1+\delta, & \text { if } x \in A \\
1, & \text { if } x \in(A \cup B) \backslash A ; \quad g(x)=\left\{\begin{array}{ll}
1+\delta, & \text { if } x \in B \\
1, & \text { if } x \in(A \cup B) \backslash B \\
0, & \text { otherwise }
\end{array} \quad . \quad\right. \text { otherwise }\end{cases}
$$

Observe that

$$
f(x)=(1+\delta) \chi_{A}(x)+\chi_{(A \cup B) \backslash A}(x) ; \quad g(x)=(1+\delta) \chi_{B}(x)+\chi_{(A \cup B) \backslash B}(x) .
$$

Then, according to 2.16 in Proposition 2.1.19;

$$
f_{2}^{*}(x)=(1+\delta) \chi_{A^{*}}(x)+\chi_{[(A \cup B \backslash A) \cup A]^{*} \backslash A^{*}}(x)=(1+\delta) \chi_{A^{*}}(x)+\chi_{(A \cup B)^{*} \backslash A^{*}}(x) .
$$

And also $g_{2}^{*}(x)=(1+\delta) \chi_{B^{*}}(x)+\chi_{(A \cup B)^{*} \backslash B^{*}}(x)$.
In a similar way, since $(A \cup B) \backslash A=B \backslash A$ and $(A \cup B) \backslash B=A \backslash B$, we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
(f+g)(x)=f(x)+g(x) & =(1+\delta) \chi_{A}(x)+\chi_{(A \cup B) \backslash A}(x)+(1+\delta) \chi_{B}(x)+\chi_{(A \cup B) \backslash B}(x) \\
& =(1+\delta)\left(\chi_{A}(x)+\chi_{B}(x)\right)+\left(\chi_{(A \cup B) \backslash A}(x)+\chi_{(A \cup B) \backslash B}(x)\right) \\
& =(1+\delta)\left(\chi_{A}(x)+\chi_{B}(x)\right)+\left(\chi_{B \backslash A}(x)+\chi_{A \backslash B}(x)\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
= & (1+\delta)\left(\chi_{A}(x)+\chi_{B}(x)-\chi_{A \cap B}(x)+\chi_{A \cap B}(x)\right)+\left(\chi_{B \backslash A}(x)\right. \\
& \left.+\chi_{A \backslash B}(x)\right) \\
= & (1+\delta)\left(\chi_{A \cup B}(x)+\chi_{A \cap B}(x)\right)+\chi_{\underbrace{}_{\text {symmetric difference }}}^{(A \backslash B) \cup(B \backslash A)}(x) \\
= & (1+\delta)\left(\chi_{A \cup B}(x)+\chi_{A \cap B}(x)\right)+\chi_{(A \cup B) \backslash(A \cap B)}(x) \\
= & (1+\delta)\left(\chi_{A \cup B}(x)+\chi_{A \cap B}(x)\right)+\chi_{A \cup B}(x)-\chi_{A \cap B}(x) \\
= & (2+\delta) \chi_{A \cup B}(x)+\delta \chi_{A \cap B}(x) \\
= & (2+\delta)\left[\chi_{A \backslash B}(x)+\chi_{A \cap B}(x)+\chi_{B \backslash A}(x)\right]+\delta \chi_{A \cap B}(x) \\
= & (2+\delta)\left[\chi_{A \backslash B}(x)+\chi_{B \backslash A}(x)\right]+(2+2 \delta) \chi_{A \cap B}(x) \\
= & (2+\delta) \chi_{(A \backslash B) \cup(B \backslash A)}(x)+(2+2 \delta) \chi_{A \cap B}(x) \\
= & (2+2 \delta) \chi_{A \cap B}(x)+(2+\delta) \chi_{(A \backslash B) \cup(B \backslash A)}(x) .
\end{aligned}
$$

Once again, using (2.16) in Proposition 2.1.19,

$$
\begin{aligned}
(f+g)_{2}^{*}(x) & =(2+2 \delta) \chi_{(A \cap B)^{*}}(x)+(2+\delta) \chi_{\{(A \cap B) \cup[(A \backslash B) \cup(B \backslash A)]\}^{*} \backslash(A \cap B)^{*}}(x) \\
& =(2+2 \delta) \chi_{(A \cap B)^{*}}(x)+(2+\delta) \chi_{(A \cup B)^{*} \backslash(A \cap B)^{*}}(x) .
\end{aligned}
$$

Thus

$$
\begin{align*}
\|f+g\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)} & =\left(\int_{\mathbb{R}_{+}^{2}}\left[(f+g)_{2}^{*}(x)\right]^{p} w(x) d x\right)^{1 / p} \\
& =\left(\int_{\mathbb{R}_{+}^{2}}\left[(2+2 \delta) \chi_{(A \cap B)^{*}}(x)+(2+\delta) \chi_{(A \cup B)^{*} \backslash(A \cap B)^{*}}(x)\right]^{p} w(x) d x\right)^{1 / p} \\
& =\left(\int_{(A \cap B)^{*}}(2+2 \delta)^{p} w(x) d x+\int_{(A \cup B)^{*} \backslash(A \cap B)^{*}}(2+\delta)^{p} w(x) d x\right)^{1 / p} \\
& =\left((2+2 \delta)^{p} w\left((A \cap B)^{*}\right)+(2+\delta)^{p} w\left((A \cup B)^{*} \backslash(A \cap B)^{*}\right)\right)^{1 / p} \tag{2.36}
\end{align*}
$$

Besides

$$
\begin{aligned}
\|f\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)}+\|g\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)}= & \left(\int_{\mathbb{R}_{+}^{2}}\left[f_{2}^{*}(x)\right]^{p} w(x) d x\right)^{1 / p}+\left(\int_{\mathbb{R}_{+}^{2}}\left[g_{2}^{*}(x)\right]^{p} w(x) d x\right)^{1 / p} \\
= & \left(\int_{\mathbb{R}_{+}^{2}}\left[(1+\delta) \chi_{A^{*}}(x)+\chi_{(A \cup B)^{*} \backslash A^{*}}(x)\right]^{p} w(x) d x\right)^{1 / p} \\
& +\left(\int_{\mathbb{R}_{+}^{2}}\left[(1+\delta) \chi_{B^{*}}(x)+\chi_{(A \cup B)^{*} \backslash B^{*}}(x)\right]^{p} w(x) d x\right)^{1 / p} \\
= & \left(\int_{A^{*}}(1+\delta)^{p} w(x) d x+\int_{(A \cup B)^{*} \backslash A^{*}} w(x) d x\right)^{1 / p}
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& +\left(\int_{B^{*}}(1+\delta)^{p} w(x) d x+\int_{(A \cup B)^{*} \backslash B^{*}} w(x) d x\right)^{1 / p} \\
= & {\left[(1+\delta)^{p} w\left(A^{*}\right)+w\left((A \cup B)^{*} \backslash A^{*}\right)\right]^{1 / p} } \\
& +\left[(1+\delta)^{p} w\left(B^{*}\right)+w\left((A \cup B)^{*} \backslash B^{*}\right)\right]^{1 / p}
\end{aligned}
$$

From the triangular inequality we have

$$
\|f+g\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)} \leq\|f\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)}+\|g\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)}
$$

i.e.

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left((2+2 \delta)^{p} w\left((A \cap B)^{*}\right)+(2+\delta)^{p} w\left((A \cup B)^{*} \backslash(A \cap B)^{*}\right)\right)^{1 / p} \\
& \quad \leq\left[(1+\delta)^{p} w\left(A^{*}\right)+w\left((A \cup B)^{*} \backslash A^{*}\right)\right]^{1 / p}+\left[(1+\delta)^{p} w\left(B^{*}\right)+w\left((A \cup B)^{*} \backslash B^{*}\right)\right]^{1 / p}
\end{aligned}
$$

Using the inequality

$$
\begin{equation*}
|a|^{1 / p}+|b|^{1 / p} \leq 2^{1-1 / p}(|a|+|b|)^{1 / p} \quad a, b \in \mathbb{R}, p \geq 1 \tag{2.37}
\end{equation*}
$$

(Which is proved in the appendix, see Proposition 5.3.1), we have

$$
\begin{align*}
& {\left[(1+\delta)^{p} w\left(A^{*}\right)+w\left((A \cup B)^{*} \backslash A^{*}\right)\right]^{1 / p}+\left[(1+\delta)^{p} w\left(B^{*}\right)+w\left((A \cup B)^{*} \backslash B^{*}\right)\right]^{1 / p}} \\
& \leq 2^{1-1 / p}\left[(1+\delta)^{p} w\left(A^{*}\right)+w\left((A \cup B)^{*} \backslash A^{*}\right)+(1+\delta)^{p} w\left(B^{*}\right)+w\left((A \cup B)^{*} \backslash B^{*}\right)\right]^{1 / p} \tag{2.38}
\end{align*}
$$

Raising (2.36) and (2.38) to the $p$-th power, we obtain

$$
\begin{aligned}
& (2+2 \delta)^{p} w\left((A \cap B)^{*}\right)+(2+\delta)^{p} w\left((A \cup B)^{*} \backslash(A \cap B)^{*}\right) \\
& \quad \leq 2^{p-1}\left[(1+\delta)^{p} w\left(A^{*}\right)+w\left((A \cup B)^{*} \backslash A^{*}\right)+(1+\delta)^{p} w\left(B^{*}\right)+w\left((A \cup B)^{*} \backslash B^{*}\right)\right]
\end{aligned}
$$

Note that if $C \subset D$, then

$$
w(D \backslash C)=\int_{D \backslash C} w=\int_{D} w-\int_{C} w=w(D)-w(C) .
$$

With this, we may write the last inequality as

$$
\begin{aligned}
& (2+2 \delta)^{p} w\left((A \cap B)^{*}\right)+(2+\delta)^{p}\left[w\left((A \cup B)^{*}\right)-w\left((A \cap B)^{*}\right)\right] \\
\leq & 2^{p-1}\left[(1+\delta)^{p} w\left(A^{*}\right)+w\left((A \cup B)^{*}\right)-w\left(A^{*}\right)+(1+\delta)^{p} w\left(B^{*}\right)+w\left((A \cup B)^{*}\right)-w\left(B^{*}\right)\right]
\end{aligned}
$$

So

$$
\begin{aligned}
& {\left[(2+2 \delta)^{p}-(2+\delta)^{p}\right] w\left((A \cap B)^{*}\right)+(2+\delta)^{p} w\left((A \cup B)^{*}\right)} \\
& \leq 2^{p-1}\left[(1+\delta)^{p}-1\right]\left[w\left(A^{*}\right)+w\left(B^{*}\right)\right]+2^{p} w\left((A \cup B)^{*}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$




Figure 2-16: The sets $A$ and $B$ in the proof of $b) \Rightarrow c$ ) in Theorem 2.2.9.

Then

$$
\begin{aligned}
{\left[(2+2 \delta)^{p}-(2+\delta)^{p}\right] w\left((A \cap B)^{*}\right)+\left[(2+\delta)^{p}-\right.} & \left.2^{p}\right] w\left((A \cup B)^{*}\right) \\
& \leq 2^{p-1}\left[(1+\delta)^{p}-1\right]\left[w\left(A^{*}\right)+w\left(B^{*}\right)\right] .
\end{aligned}
$$

Dividing both sides by $2^{p-1}\left[(1+\delta)^{p}-1\right]$, we obtain

$$
\begin{align*}
{\left[\frac{(2+2 \delta)^{p}-(2+\delta)^{p}}{2^{p-1}\left[(1+\delta)^{p}-1\right]}\right] w\left((A \cap B)^{*}\right)+\left[\frac{(2+\delta)^{p}-2^{p}}{2^{p-1}\left[(1+\delta)^{p}-1\right]}\right] } & w\left((A \cup B)^{*}\right) \\
& \leq w\left(A^{*}\right)+w\left(B^{*}\right) \tag{2.39}
\end{align*}
$$

Now let's see what happens with the terms containing $\delta$ on the left side of 2.39 when $\delta \rightarrow 0$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \begin{aligned}
& \lim _{\delta \rightarrow 0} \frac{(2+2 \delta)^{p}-(2+\delta)^{p}}{2^{p-1}\left[(1+\delta)^{p}-1\right]} \text { L'Hôpital } \delta \rightarrow 0 \\
& \lim _{\delta \rightarrow 0} \frac{p(2+2 \delta)^{p-1} \cdot 2-p(2+\delta)^{p-1}}{2^{p-1} p(1+\delta)^{p-1}} \\
&=\frac{p \cdot 2^{p-1} \cdot 2-p \cdot 2^{p-1}}{p \cdot 2^{p-1}}=\frac{p \cdot 2^{p-1}(2-1)}{p \cdot 2^{p-1}}=1 . \\
& \lim _{\delta \rightarrow 0} \frac{(2+\delta)^{p}-2^{p}}{2^{p-1}\left[(1+\delta)^{p}-1\right]} \text { L'Hồpital } \lim _{\delta \rightarrow 0} \frac{p(2+\delta)^{p-1}}{2^{p-1} p(1+\delta)^{p-1}}=\frac{2^{p-1}}{2^{p-1}}=1 .
\end{aligned} .
\end{aligned}
$$

So, taking the limit when $\delta \rightarrow 0,2.39$ becomes

$$
w\left((A \cap B)^{*}\right)+w\left((A \cup B)^{*}\right) \leq w\left(A^{*}\right)+w\left(B^{*}\right)
$$

which is $b$ ). So $a$ ) implies $b$ ).
$b) \Rightarrow c)$ : Suppose now that $b$ ) holds. Fix $s, t>0$ and consider, for $\varepsilon>0$, the sets

$$
A=(0, \varepsilon) \times(0, t) \cup(\varepsilon, s) \times(0, t-\varepsilon) ; \quad B=(0, \varepsilon) \times(0, t-\varepsilon) \cup(\varepsilon, s) \times(0, t)
$$

(See Figure 2-16). Then, we have that $A^{*}=A$ (since $A$ is decreasing). Let's calculate $B^{*}$.

$$
\varphi_{B}(x)=m_{1}\left(B_{x}\right)=m_{1}(\{y \in \mathbb{R}:(x, y) \in B\})= \begin{cases}t-\varepsilon, & \text { if } 0<x<\varepsilon \\ t, & \text { if } \varepsilon<x<s\end{cases}
$$

$$
=(t-\varepsilon) \chi_{(0, \varepsilon)}(x)+t \chi_{(\varepsilon, s)}(x)=t \chi_{(\varepsilon, s)}(x)+(t-\varepsilon) \chi_{(0, \varepsilon)}(x) .
$$

Then

$$
\varphi_{B}^{*}(z)=t \chi_{[0, s-\varepsilon)}(z)+(t-\varepsilon) \chi_{[s-\varepsilon, s)}(z)
$$

So

$$
B^{*}=\left\{(z, t): 0<t<\varphi_{B}^{*}(z)\right\}=(0, s-\varepsilon) \times(0, t) \cup(s-\varepsilon, s) \times(0, t-\varepsilon) \quad \text { a.e. }
$$

Also, we have

$$
A \cap B=(0, \varepsilon) \times(0, t-\varepsilon) \cup(\varepsilon, s) \times(0, t-\varepsilon) \quad\left(A \cap B \in \Delta_{d}\right)
$$

Then

$$
(A \cap B)^{*}=(0, \varepsilon) \times(0, t-\varepsilon) \cup(\varepsilon, s) \times(0, t-\varepsilon)=(0, s) \times(0, t-\varepsilon) \quad \text { a.e. }
$$

And

$$
A \cup B=(0, \varepsilon) \times(0, t) \cup(\varepsilon, s) \times(0, t) \underset{\text { a.e. }}{=}(0, s) \times(0, t) \in \Delta_{d}
$$

So

$$
(A \cup B)^{*}=(0, s) \times(0, t)
$$

To summarize, for the sets

$$
A=(0, \varepsilon) \times(0, t) \cup(\varepsilon, s) \times(0, t-\varepsilon) ; \quad B=(0, \varepsilon) \times(0, t-\varepsilon) \cup(\varepsilon, s) \times(0, t)
$$

We have

$$
\begin{aligned}
A^{*} & =A, \\
B^{*} & =(0, s-\varepsilon) \times(0, t) \cup(s-\varepsilon, s) \times(0, t-\varepsilon), \\
(A \cap B)^{*} & =(0, s) \times(0, t-\varepsilon), \\
(A \cup B)^{*} & =(0, s) \times(0, t) .
\end{aligned}
$$

Note that

$$
\begin{aligned}
(A \cup B)^{*} \backslash B^{*} & =(0, s) \times(0, t) \backslash[(0, s-\varepsilon) \times(0, t) \cup(s-\varepsilon, s) \times(0, t-\varepsilon)] \\
& =(s-\varepsilon, s) \times(t-\varepsilon, t)
\end{aligned}
$$

Then

$$
\begin{aligned}
w((s-\varepsilon, s) \times(t-\varepsilon, t)) & =w\left((A \cup B)^{*} \backslash B^{*}\right) \\
& =w\left((A \cup B)^{*}\right)-w\left(B^{*}\right) \\
& \left.\leq w\left(A^{*}\right)-w\left((A \cap B)^{*}\right) \quad(\text { Using } b)\right) \\
& =w\left(A^{*} \backslash(A \cap B)^{*}\right) \\
& =w((0, \varepsilon) \times(t-\varepsilon, t))
\end{aligned}
$$

i.e.

$$
\int_{(s-\varepsilon, s) \times(t-\varepsilon, t)} w(x) d x \leq \int_{(0, \varepsilon) \times(t-\varepsilon, t)} w(x) d x
$$

Dividing by $\varepsilon^{2}$,

$$
\frac{1}{\varepsilon^{2}} \int_{(s-\varepsilon, s) \times(t-\varepsilon, t)} w(x) d x \leq \frac{1}{\varepsilon^{2}} \int_{(0, \varepsilon) \times(t-\varepsilon, t)} w(x) d x
$$

Letting $\varepsilon \rightarrow 0$ and using the Lebesgue's Differentiation Theorem, we obtain

$$
\begin{equation*}
w(s, t) \leq w(0, t) \tag{2.40}
\end{equation*}
$$

Now, consider the sets

$$
A=(0, s) \times(0, t) ; \quad B=(0, \varepsilon) \times(\varepsilon, t+\varepsilon) \cup(\varepsilon, s-\varepsilon) \times(0, t) \cup(s-\varepsilon, s) \times(0, t-\varepsilon) .
$$

We have

$$
\begin{aligned}
A^{*} & =A, \\
B^{*} & =(0, s-\varepsilon) \times(0, t) \cup(s-\varepsilon, s) \times(0, t-\varepsilon), \\
(A \cap B)^{*} & =(0, s-2 \varepsilon) \times(0, t) \cup(s-2 \varepsilon, s) \times(0, t-\varepsilon), \\
(A \cup B)^{*} & =(0, \varepsilon) \times(0, t+\varepsilon) \cup(\varepsilon, s) \times(0, t) .
\end{aligned}
$$

Note that

$$
\begin{aligned}
(A \cup B)^{*} \backslash A^{*} & =[(0, \varepsilon) \times(0, t+\varepsilon) \cup(\varepsilon, s) \times(0, t)] \backslash[(0, s) \times(0, t)] \\
& =(0, \varepsilon) \times(t, t+\varepsilon)
\end{aligned}
$$

Then

$$
\begin{aligned}
w((0, \varepsilon) \times(t, t+\varepsilon)) & =w\left((A \cup B)^{*} \backslash A^{*}\right) \\
& =w\left((A \cup B)^{*}\right)-w\left(A^{*}\right) \\
& \left.\leq w\left(B^{*}\right)-w\left((A \cap B)^{*}\right) \quad(U \operatorname{sing} b)\right) \\
& =w\left(B^{*} \backslash(A \cap B)^{*}\right) \\
& =w((s-2 \varepsilon, s-\varepsilon) \times(t-\varepsilon, t)) .
\end{aligned}
$$

i.e.

$$
\int_{(0, \varepsilon) \times(t, t+\varepsilon)} w(x) d x \leq \int_{(s-2 \varepsilon, s-\varepsilon) \times(t-\varepsilon, t)} w(x) d x
$$

Dividing by $\varepsilon^{2}$,

$$
\frac{1}{\varepsilon^{2}} \int_{(0, \varepsilon) \times(t, t+\varepsilon)} w(x) d x \leq \frac{1}{\varepsilon^{2}} \int_{(s-2 \varepsilon, s-\varepsilon) \times(t-\varepsilon, t)} w(x) d x .
$$

Letting $\varepsilon \rightarrow 0$ and using the Lebesgue's Differentiation Theorem, we obtain

$$
\begin{equation*}
w(0, t) \leq w(s, t) \tag{2.41}
\end{equation*}
$$

From (2.40) and 2.41 it follows that

$$
w(s, t)=w(0, t)=v(t)
$$

Finally, we will show that $v$ is decreasing, i.e.

$$
v(b)=w(0, b) \leq w(0, a)=v(a) \quad \text { if } 0<a \leq b
$$

For $\varepsilon>0$ small, take

$$
A=(0, \varepsilon) \times(0, a) ; \quad B=(0, \varepsilon) \times(\varepsilon, b)
$$

We have

$$
\begin{aligned}
A^{*} & =A \\
B^{*} & =(0, \varepsilon) \times(0, b-\varepsilon), \\
(A \cap B)^{*} & =(0, \varepsilon) \times(0, a-\varepsilon), \\
(A \cup B)^{*} & =(0, \varepsilon) \times(0, b) .
\end{aligned}
$$

Thanks to $b$ ) we obtain

$$
\begin{aligned}
w((0, \varepsilon) \times(b-\varepsilon, b)) & =w\left((A \cup B)^{*} \backslash B^{*}\right) \\
& \leq w\left(A^{*}\right)-w\left((A \cap B)^{*}\right) \\
& =w\left(A^{*} \backslash(A \cap B)^{*}\right) \\
& =w((0, \varepsilon) \times(a-\varepsilon, a))
\end{aligned}
$$

i.e.

$$
\int_{(0, \varepsilon) \times(b-\varepsilon, b)} w(x) d x \leq \int_{(0, \varepsilon) \times(a-\varepsilon, a)} w(x) d x .
$$

Dividing by $\varepsilon^{2}$, letting $\varepsilon \rightarrow 0$ and using the Lebesgue's Differentiation Theorem, we obtain

$$
w(0, b) \leq w(0, a)
$$

So

$$
v(b) \leq v(a)
$$

$c) \Rightarrow a)$ : From Theorem 2.1.25 we know that

$$
f_{2}^{*}(s, t)=\left(f_{x}^{* y}(t)\right)^{* x}(s)
$$

From the fact that $\|\cdot\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)}$ is a norm if $v$ is decreasing (see [43]) and the Minkowski inequality, we obtain

$$
\begin{aligned}
\|f+g\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)} & =\left(\int_{\mathbb{R}_{+}^{2}}\left[(f+g)_{2}^{*}(s, t)\right]^{p} w(s, t) d s d t\right)^{1 / p} \\
& =\left(\int_{0}^{\infty}\left(\int_{0}^{\infty}\left[\left(\left(f_{x}+g_{x}\right)^{* y}(t)\right)^{* x}(s)\right]^{p} d s\right) v(t) d t\right)^{1 / p} \\
& =\left(\int_{0}^{\infty}\left(\int_{\mathbb{R}}\left[\left(f_{x}+g_{x}\right)^{* y}(t)\right]^{p} d x\right) v(t) d t\right)^{1 / p}, \quad \text { since } \int_{0}^{\infty} f^{*}=\int_{\mathbb{R}} f \\
& =\left(\int_{\mathbb{R}}\left(\int_{0}^{\infty}\left[\left(f_{x}+g_{x}\right)^{* y}(t)\right]^{p} v(t) d t\right) d x\right)^{1 / p}, \quad \text { Fubini's Theorem. }
\end{aligned}
$$

From [43] we know that $\left\|f_{x}+g_{x}\right\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)}^{p} \leq\left(\left\|f_{x}\right\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)}+\left\|g_{x}\right\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)}\right)^{p}$, then

$$
\begin{aligned}
\leq & \left(\int_{\mathbb{R}}\left[\left(\int_{0}^{\infty}\left[\left(f_{x}\right)^{* y}(t)\right]^{p} v(t) d t\right)^{1 / p}+\left(\int_{0}^{\infty}\left[\left(g_{x}\right)^{* y}(t)\right]^{p} v(t) d t\right)^{1 / p}\right]^{p} d x\right)^{1 / p} \\
= & \left\|\left(\int_{0}^{\infty}\left[\left(f_{x}\right)^{* y}(t)\right]^{p} v(t) d t\right)^{1 / p}+\left(\int_{0}^{\infty}\left[\left(g_{x}\right)^{* y}(t)\right]^{p} v(t) d t\right)^{1 / p}\right\|_{L^{p}(d x)}+\left\|\left(\int_{0}^{\infty}\left[\left(g_{x}\right)^{* y}(t)\right]^{p} v(t) d t\right)^{1 / p}\right\|_{L^{p}(d x)} \\
\leq & \left.\left.\left\|\left(\int_{0}^{\infty}\left[\left(f_{x}\right)^{* y}(t)\right]^{p} v(t) d t\right)^{1 / p}\right\|_{L^{p}(d x)}+\right]^{1 / p} d x\right)^{1 / p} \\
= & \left(\int_{\mathbb{R}}\left[\left(\int_{0}^{\infty}\left[\left(f_{x}\right)^{* y}(t)\right]^{p} v(t) d t\right)^{1 / p}\right]^{p} d x\right)^{1 / p} \\
& +\left(\int_{\mathbb{R}}\left[\left(\int_{0}^{\infty}\left[\left(g_{x}\right)^{* y}(t)\right]^{p} v(t) d t\right)^{1 / p}\right]^{p} d x\right)^{1 / p} \\
= & \left(\int_{\mathbb{R}}\left(\int_{0}^{\infty}\left[\left(f_{x}\right)^{* y}(t)\right]^{p} v(t) d t\right) d x\right)^{1 / p} \\
& +\left(\int_{\mathbb{R}}\left(\int_{0}^{\infty}\left[\left(g_{x}\right)^{* y}(t)\right]^{p} v(t) d t\right) d x\right)^{1 / p} \\
= & \left.\left(\int_{0}^{\infty}\left(\int_{\mathbb{R}}\left[\left(f_{x}\right)^{* y}(t)\right]^{p} v(t) d x\right) d t\right)^{1 / p}\right)^{1 / p} \\
& +\left(\int_{0}^{\infty}\left(\int_{\mathbb{R}}\left[\left(g_{x}\right)^{* y}(t)\right]^{p} v(t) d x\right) d t\right)^{1 / p} \\
= & \left(\int_{0}^{\infty}\left(\int_{0}^{\infty}\left[\left[\left(f_{x}\right)^{* y}(t)\right]^{p}\right]^{* x}(s) v(t) d s\right) d t\right)^{1 / p} \\
& +\left(\int_{0}^{\infty}\left(\int_{0}^{\infty}\left[\left[\left(g_{x}\right)^{* y}(t)\right]^{p}\right]^{* x}(s) v(t) d s\right) d t\right)^{1 / p}, \text { again, } \int_{0}^{\infty} f^{*}=\int_{\mathbb{R}} f
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
= & \left(\int_{0}^{\infty}\left(\int_{0}^{\infty}\left[\left[\left(f_{x}\right)^{* y}(t)\right]^{* x}(s)\right]^{p} v(t) d s\right) d t\right)^{1 / p} \\
& +\left(\int_{0}^{\infty}\left(\int_{0}^{\infty}\left[\left[\left(g_{x}\right)^{* y}(t)\right]^{* x}(s)\right]^{p} v(t) d s\right) d t\right)^{1 / p}, \quad \text { since }\left(|h|^{p}\right)^{*}=\left(h^{*}\right)^{p} \\
= & \left(\int_{\mathbb{R}_{+}^{2}}\left[f_{2}^{*}(s, t)\right]^{p} v(t) d s d t\right)^{1 / p}+\left(\int_{\mathbb{R}_{+}^{2}}\left[g_{2}^{*}(s, t)\right]^{p} v(t) d s d t\right)^{1 / p}
\end{aligned}
$$

, by using Theorem 2.1.25
$=\left(\int_{\mathbb{R}_{+}^{2}}\left[f_{2}^{*}(s, t)\right]^{p} w(s, t) d s d t\right)^{1 / p}+\left(\int_{\mathbb{R}_{+}^{2}}\left[g_{2}^{*}(s, t)\right]^{p} w(s, t) d s d t\right)^{1 / p}$
, by hypothesis
$=\|f\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)}+\|g\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)}$.
Thus, in view of 2.25 and 2.26 , we see that $\|\cdot\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)}$ is a norm, and this completes the proof.

Remark 2.2.10. Observe that the equivalences proved in Theorem 2.2.9 in particular say that

$$
\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)=L^{p}\left(\Lambda^{p}(v, d y), d x\right)
$$

which is a mixed norm space.

## 3 Weighted Composition Operator on $\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)$

In this chapter the boundedness, compactness and closed range of the Weighted Composition Operator on the space $\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)$ are characterized.

Definition 3.0.11. Let $(X, \mathcal{A}, \mu)$ be a $\sigma$-finite measure space, $T: X \rightarrow X$ be a measurable transformation (i.e. $T^{-1}(A) \in \mathcal{A}$ for each $A \in \mathcal{A}$ ) and non-singular (i.e. $\mu\left(T^{-1}(A)\right)=0$ for all $A \in \mathcal{A}$ with $\mu(A)=0$, which means that $\mu T^{-1}$ is absolutely continuous with respect to $\left.\mu\left(\mu T^{-1} \ll \mu\right)\right)$ and $\mu: X \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$ be a measurable function. The linear transformation $W_{u, T}$ is defined as follows:

$$
\begin{aligned}
W_{u, T}: \mathcal{F}(X, \mathcal{A}) & \rightarrow \mathcal{F}(X, \mathcal{A}) \\
f & \mapsto W_{u, T}(f)=u \circ T \cdot f \circ T,
\end{aligned}
$$

where

$$
\begin{aligned}
W_{u, T}: X & \rightarrow \mathbb{C} \\
x & \mapsto\left(W_{u, T}(f)\right)(x)=u(T(x)) \cdot f(T(x)) .
\end{aligned}
$$

If the operator $W_{u, T}$ is bounded and has range in $\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)$, then it is called the Weighted Composition Operator on $\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)$.

Remark 3.0.12. 1. If $u=1$, then $W_{u, T}=W_{1, T}=C_{T}: f \mapsto f \circ T$ is called the composition operator induced by $T$.
2. If $T=I_{X}$, identity on $X$, then $W_{u, T}=W_{u, I_{X}}=M_{u}: f \mapsto u \cdot f$ is called the multiplication operator induced by $u$.
3. Let $(X, \mathcal{A}, \mu)$ be a $\sigma$-finite measure space, $T: X \rightarrow X$ be a measurable and nonsingular transformation and $u: X \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$ be a measurable function, then $T$ and $u$ induce a Weighted Composition Operator that is well defined on $\mathcal{F}(X, \mathcal{A})$.
Indeed, remember that $\mathcal{F}(X, \mathcal{A})$ is a set of functions classes where two functions belong to a same class if they are equal almost everywhere with respect to $\mu$. That is to say,

$$
f \cong g \Leftrightarrow \mu(\{x \in X: f(x) \neq g(x)\})=0 .
$$

Let $f, g \in \mathcal{F}(X, \mathcal{A})$ such that $f \cong g$. Then

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mu(\{x \in X: f(x) \neq g(x)\}) & =0 \\
\Rightarrow \quad \mu(\{x \in X:(u f)(x) \neq(u g)(x)\}) & =0
\end{aligned}
$$

(We are assuming that $u \neq 0$, otherwise $M_{u}=M_{0}=0$, which is not of interest). Now,

$$
\begin{array}{ll} 
& x_{0} \in\{x \in X: u(T(x)) f(T(x)) \neq u(T(x)) g(T(x))\} \\
\Leftrightarrow & u\left(T\left(x_{0}\right)\right) f\left(T\left(x_{0}\right)\right) \neq u\left(T\left(x_{0}\right)\right) g\left(T\left(x_{0}\right)\right) \\
\Leftrightarrow & u\left(y_{0}\right) f\left(y_{0}\right) \neq u\left(y_{0}\right) g\left(y_{0}\right), y_{0}=T\left(x_{0}\right) \\
\Leftrightarrow & y_{0}=T_{x_{0}} \in\{x \in X: u(x) f(x) \neq u(x) g(x)\} \\
\Leftrightarrow & x_{0} \in T^{-1}(\{x \in X:(u f)(x) \neq(u g)(x)\})
\end{array}
$$

Therefore

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \mu(\{x \in X: u(T(x)) f(T(x)) \neq u(T(x)) g(T(x))\}) \\
&=\mu\left(T^{-1}(\{x \in X:(u f)(x) \neq(u g)(x)\})\right)=0
\end{aligned}
$$

because of the non-singularity of $T$. So,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left(W_{u, T} f\right)(x) & =u(T(x)) f(T(x)) \\
& =u(T(x)) g(T(x)) \\
& =\left(W_{u, T} g\right)(x) \quad \mu-\text { a.e. }
\end{aligned}
$$

i.e., $W_{u, T}$ is well defined on the classes of $\mathcal{F}(X, \mathcal{A})$.

From now on, $(X, \mathcal{A}, \mu)=\left(\mathbb{R}^{2}, \mathcal{B}, m_{2}\right)$, which is a $\sigma$-finite measure space.

### 3.1 Boundedness

The boundedness of $W_{u, T}$ is characterized in the following result.
Theorem 3.1.1. Let $u: \mathbb{R}^{2} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$ be a measurable function. Suppose that $T: \mathbb{R}^{2} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^{2}$ is a non-singular measurable transformation. Also, suppose that there exists a constant $b \geq 1$ such that $m_{1}\left(T_{x}^{-1}(E)\right) \leq b m_{1}\left(E_{x}\right)$ for all $E \subset \mathbb{R}^{2}$. Then

$$
W_{u, T}: f \mapsto W_{u, T} f=W_{u, T}(f)=u \circ T \cdot f \circ T
$$

is bounded on $\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)$ if $u \in L_{\infty}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2}\right)$. Moreover,

$$
\left\|W_{u, T}\right\| \leq b^{1 / p}\|u\|_{\infty}
$$

Besides, if $T_{x}^{-1}(F) \supset F_{x}$ for all $F \subset \mathbb{R}^{2}$, then

$$
\left\|W_{u, T}\right\|=b^{1 / p}\|u\|_{\infty}
$$

Proof. We are going to use iterated rearrangement, since Theorem 2.1.25 ensures that $h_{2}^{*}=\tilde{h}$, where $\tilde{h}=\left(\left(h_{x}\right)^{* y}\right)^{* x}$ and $h_{x}(y)=h(x, y)$ (sometimes $h_{x}$ is called the $x$-section of $h$ ). For $(x, y) \in \mathbb{R}^{2}$, we know that

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left(W_{u, T} f\right)_{x} & =(u \circ T \cdot f \circ T)_{x}(y) \\
& =(u \circ T \cdot f \circ T)(x, y) \\
& =(u \circ T)(x, y) \cdot(f \circ T)(x, y) \\
& =u(T(x, y)) \cdot f(T(x, y)) \\
& =u\left(T_{x}(y)\right) \cdot f\left(T_{x}(y)\right) \\
& =\left(u \circ T_{x}\right)(y) \cdot\left(f \circ T_{x}\right)(y) .
\end{aligned}
$$

So,

$$
\begin{aligned}
D_{\left(W_{u, T} f\right)_{x}}(\lambda) & =m_{1}\left(\left\{y \in \mathbb{R}:\left|(u \circ T \cdot f \circ T)_{x}(y)\right|>\lambda\right\}\right) \\
& =m_{1}\left(\left\{y \in \mathbb{R}:\left|u\left(T_{x}(y)\right) \cdot f\left(T_{x}(y)\right)\right|>\lambda\right\}\right) \\
& =m_{1}\left(\left\{(x, y) \in \mathbb{R}^{2}:\left|u\left(T_{x}(y)\right) \cdot f\left(T_{x}(y)\right)\right|>\lambda\right\}_{x}\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

In the other hand, since

$$
\begin{aligned}
& y_{0} \in\left\{(x, y) \in \mathbb{R}^{2}:\left|u\left(T_{x}(y)\right) \cdot f\left(T_{x}(y)\right)\right|>\lambda\right\}_{x} \\
\Leftrightarrow & \left\{y \in \mathbb{R}:\left|u\left(T_{x}(y)\right) \cdot f\left(T_{x}(y)\right)\right|>\lambda\right\} \\
\Leftrightarrow & \left|u\left(T_{x}\left(y_{0}\right)\right) f\left(T_{x}\left(y_{0}\right)\right)\right|>\lambda \\
\Leftrightarrow & \left|u\left(z_{0}\right) f\left(z_{0}\right)\right|>\lambda, z_{0}=T_{x}\left(y_{0}\right) \\
\Leftrightarrow & z_{0}=T_{x}\left(y_{0}\right) \in\left\{(x, y) \in \mathbb{R}^{2}:|u(x, y) f(x, y)|>\lambda\right\} \\
\Leftrightarrow & y_{0} \in T_{x}^{-1}\left(\left\{(x, y) \in \mathbb{R}^{2}:|u(x, y) f(x, y)|>\lambda\right\}\right) \\
\Leftrightarrow & y_{0} \in\left(T^{-1}\left(\left\{(x, y) \in \mathbb{R}^{2}:|u(x, y) f(x, y)|>\lambda\right\}\right)\right)_{x} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Then

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left\{y \in \mathbb{R}:\left|u\left(T_{x}(y)\right) \cdot f\left(T_{x}(y)\right)\right|>\lambda\right\} & =T_{x}^{-1}\left(\left\{(x, y) \in \mathbb{R}^{2}:|u(x, y) f(x, y)|>\lambda\right\}\right) \\
& =\left(T^{-1}\left(\left\{(x, y) \in \mathbb{R}^{2}:|u(x, y) f(x, y)|>\lambda\right\}\right)\right)_{x}
\end{aligned}
$$

Hence

$$
\begin{align*}
D_{\left(W_{u, T} f\right)_{x}} & =m_{1}\left(\left\{y \in \mathbb{R}:\left|u\left(T_{x}(y)\right) \cdot f\left(T_{x}(y)\right)\right|>\lambda\right\}\right) \\
& =m_{1}\left(T_{x}^{-1}\left(\left\{(x, y) \in \mathbb{R}^{2}:|u(x, y) f(x, y)|>\lambda\right\}\right)\right) \\
& =m_{1}\left(\left(T^{-1}\left(\left\{(x, y) \in \mathbb{R}^{2}:|u(x, y) f(x, y)|>\lambda\right\}\right)\right)_{x}\right) . \tag{3.1}
\end{align*}
$$

Next, since $|u(x, y)| \leq\|u\|_{\infty} \forall(x, y) \in \mathbb{R}^{2}$, it holds that, in particular,

$$
\left(x_{0}, y_{0}\right) \in\left\{(x, y) \in \mathbb{R}^{2}:\|u\|_{\infty}|f(x, y)|>\lambda\right\}^{\complement}
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \Rightarrow\|u\|_{\infty}\left|f\left(x_{0}, y_{0}\right)\right| \leq \lambda \\
& \Rightarrow\left|u\left(x_{0}, y_{0}\right)\right|\left|f\left(x_{0}, y_{0}\right)\right| \leq \lambda \\
& \Rightarrow\left(x_{0}, y_{0}\right) \in\left\{(x, y) \in \mathbb{R}^{2}:|u(x, y)||f(x, y)|>\lambda\right\}^{\complement} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Therefore

$$
\left\{(x, y) \in \mathbb{R}^{2}:|u(x, y)||f(x, y)|>\lambda\right\} \subset\left\{(x, y) \in \mathbb{R}^{2}:\|u\|_{\infty}|f(x, y)|>\lambda\right\}
$$

then

$$
T_{x}^{-1}\left(\left\{(x, y) \in \mathbb{R}^{2}:|u(x, y) \| f(x, y)|>\lambda\right\}\right) \subset T_{x}^{-1}\left(\left\{(x, y) \in \mathbb{R}^{2}:\|u\|_{\infty}|f(x, y)|>\lambda\right\}\right)
$$

and so

$$
\begin{aligned}
m_{1}\left(T _ { x } ^ { - 1 } \left(\left\{(x, y) \in \mathbb{R}^{2}:|u(x, y) \| f(x, y)|\right.\right.\right. & >\lambda\})) \\
& \leq m_{1}\left(T_{x}^{-1}\left(\left\{(x, y) \in \mathbb{R}^{2}:\|u\|_{\infty}|f(x, y)|>\lambda\right\}\right)\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

Thus,

$$
\begin{equation*}
D_{\left(W_{u, T} f\right)_{x}}(\lambda) \leq m_{1}\left(T_{x}^{-1}\left(\left\{(x, y) \in \mathbb{R}^{2}:\|u\|_{\infty}|f(x, y)|>\lambda\right\}\right)\right) \tag{3.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

Let $E=\left\{(x, y) \in \mathbb{R}^{2}:\|u\|_{\infty}|f(x, y)|>\lambda\right\} \subset \mathbb{R}^{2}$. By hypothesis we know that

$$
m_{1}\left(T_{x}^{-1}(E)\right) \leq b m_{1}\left(E_{x}\right)
$$

Going back to (3.2),

$$
\begin{aligned}
D_{\left(W_{u, T} f\right)_{x}}(\lambda) & \leq m_{1}\left(T_{x}^{-1}\left(\left\{(x, y) \in \mathbb{R}^{2}:\|u\|_{\infty}|f(x, y)|>\lambda\right\}\right)\right) \\
& \leq b m_{1}\left(\left\{y \in \mathbb{R}:\|u\|_{\infty}|f(x, y)|>\lambda\right\}\right) \\
& =b D_{\|u\|_{\infty} f_{x}}(\lambda) .
\end{aligned}
$$

Now, for any $t \geq 0$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
D_{\left(W_{u, T} f\right)_{x}}(\lambda) & \leq b D_{\|u\|_{\infty} f_{x}}(\lambda) \\
\Leftrightarrow \quad\left\{\lambda>0: D_{\|u\|_{\infty} f_{x}}(\lambda) \leq \frac{t}{b}\right\} & \subset\left\{\lambda>0: D_{\left(W_{u, T} f\right)_{x}}(\lambda) \leq t\right\} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Which implies that

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left(W_{u, T} f\right)_{x}^{*}(t) & =\inf \left\{\lambda>0: D_{\left(W_{u, T} f\right)_{x}}(\lambda) \leq t\right\} \\
& \leq \inf \left\{\lambda>0: D_{\|u\|_{\infty} f_{x}}(\lambda) \leq \frac{t}{b}\right\} \\
& =\inf \left\{\lambda>0: m_{1}\left(\left\{y \in \mathbb{R}:\|u\|_{\infty}\left|f_{x}(y)\right|>\lambda\right\}\right) \leq \frac{t}{b}\right\}
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& =\inf \left\{\lambda>0: m_{1}\left(\left\{y \in \mathbb{R}:\left|f_{x}(y)\right|>\frac{\lambda}{\|u\|_{\infty}}\right\}\right) \leq \frac{t}{b}\right\}, r=\frac{\lambda}{\|u\|_{\infty}} \\
& =\inf \left\{r\|u\|_{\infty}>0: m_{1}\left(\left\{y \in \mathbb{R}:\left|f_{x}(y)\right|>r\right\}\right) \leq \frac{t}{b}\right\} \\
& =\|u\|_{\infty} \inf \left\{r>0: m_{1}\left(\left\{y \in \mathbb{R}:\left|f_{x}(y)\right|>r\right\}\right) \leq \frac{t}{b}\right\} \\
& =\|u\|_{\infty} \inf \left\{r>0: D_{f_{x}}(r) \leq \frac{t}{b}\right\} \\
& =\|u\|_{\infty}\left(f_{x}\right)^{*}\left(\frac{t}{b}\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

Now, using Theorem 2.1.25, we rearrange with respect to $x$ to obtain

$$
\left(W_{u, T} f\right)_{2}^{*}(s, t) \leq\|u\|_{\infty} f_{2}^{*}\left(s, \frac{t}{b}\right)
$$

then

$$
\left\|W_{u, T} f\right\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)} \leq b^{1 / p}\|u\|_{\infty}\|f\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)},
$$

from where

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\|W_{u, T} f\right\| \leq b^{1 / p}\|u\|_{\infty} \tag{3.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

Now, let us see under what conditions $\left\|W_{u, T} f\right\|=b^{1 / p}\|u\|_{\infty}$.
Let $B_{\varepsilon}=\left\{x \in \mathbb{R}^{2}:|u(T(x))| \geq b^{1 / p}\|u\|_{\infty}-\varepsilon\right\}$ (note that $m_{2}\left(B_{\varepsilon}\right)>0$ ). Then,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|u(T(x, y)) \chi_{B_{\varepsilon}}(T(x, y))\right| \geq\left(b^{1 / p}\|u\|_{\infty}-\varepsilon\right) \chi_{B_{\varepsilon}}(T(x, y)) \tag{3.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

On the other hand, for a fixed $x$,

$$
\chi_{B_{\varepsilon}}(T(x, y))=\chi_{B_{\varepsilon}}\left(T_{x}(y)\right)=\left\{\begin{array}{ll}
1, & \text { if } T_{x}(y) \in B_{\varepsilon} \\
0, & \text { if } T_{x}(y) \notin B_{\varepsilon}
\end{array}=\left\{\begin{array}{ll}
1, & \text { if } y \in T_{x}^{-1}\left(B_{\varepsilon}\right) \\
0, & \text { if } y \notin T_{x}^{-1}\left(B_{\varepsilon}\right)
\end{array}=\chi_{T_{x}^{-1}\left(B_{\varepsilon}\right)}(y)\right.\right.
$$

And

$$
\chi_{B_{\varepsilon}}(x, y)=\left(\chi_{B_{\varepsilon}}\right)_{x}(y)=\left\{\begin{array}{ll}
1, & \text { if }(x, y) \in B_{\varepsilon} \\
0, & \text { if }(x, y) \notin B_{\varepsilon}
\end{array}=\left\{\begin{array}{ll}
1, & \text { if } y \in\left(B_{\varepsilon}\right)_{x} \\
0, & \text { if } y \notin\left(B_{\varepsilon}\right)_{x}
\end{array}=\chi_{\left(B_{\varepsilon}\right)_{x}}(y) .\right.\right.
$$

By hypothesis, $T_{x}^{-1}\left(B_{\varepsilon}\right) \supset\left(B_{\varepsilon}\right)_{x}$, then

$$
\chi_{B_{\varepsilon}}(T(x, y))=\chi_{T_{x}^{-1}\left(B_{\varepsilon}\right)}(y) \geq \chi_{\left(B_{\varepsilon}\right)_{x}}(y)=\chi_{B_{\varepsilon}}(x, y)
$$

Going back to (3.4), we have

$$
\begin{array}{rlrl} 
& & \left|u(T(x, y)) \chi_{B_{\varepsilon}}(T(x, y))\right| & \geq\left(b^{1 / p}\|u\|_{\infty}-\varepsilon\right) \chi_{B_{\varepsilon}}(x, y) \\
\Rightarrow \quad\left|u\left(T_{x}(y)\right) \chi_{B_{\varepsilon}}\left(T_{x}(y)\right)\right| & \geq\left(b^{1 / p}\|u\|_{\infty}-\varepsilon\right)\left(\chi_{B_{\varepsilon}}\right)_{x}(y)
\end{array}
$$

$$
\Rightarrow \quad\left|\left(W_{u, T} \chi_{B_{\varepsilon}}\right)_{x}(y)\right| \geq\left(b^{1 / p}\|u\|_{\infty}-\varepsilon\right)\left(\chi_{B_{\varepsilon}}\right)_{x}(y)
$$

Next we use Theorem 2.1.25 in order to calculate the two-dimensional rearrangement in an iterated way, so

$$
\begin{array}{rlrl} 
& & \left(W_{u, T} \chi_{B_{\varepsilon}}\right)_{x}^{* y}(t) & \geq\left(b^{1 / p}\|u\|_{\infty}-\varepsilon\right)\left(\chi_{B_{\varepsilon}}\right)_{x}^{* y}(t) \\
\Rightarrow \quad & \left(W_{u, T} \chi_{B_{\varepsilon}}\right)_{2}^{*}(s, t) & \geq\left(b^{1 / p}\|u\|_{\infty}-\varepsilon\right)\left(\chi_{B_{\varepsilon}}\right)_{2}^{*}(s, t) \\
\Rightarrow \quad & \left\|W_{u, T} \chi_{B_{\varepsilon}}\right\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)} & \geq\left(b^{1 / p}\|u\|_{\infty}-\varepsilon\right)\left\|\chi_{B_{\varepsilon}}\right\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)} \\
\Rightarrow \quad & \left\|W_{u, T} \chi_{B_{\varepsilon}}\right\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)} & \left\|\chi_{B_{\varepsilon}}\right\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)} & \geq b^{1 / p}\|u\|_{\infty}-\varepsilon \\
\Rightarrow \quad & \quad\left\|W_{u, T}\right\| & \geq b^{1 / p}\|u\|_{\infty}-\varepsilon .
\end{array}
$$

Since the above inequality is valid for all $\varepsilon>0$, then

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\|W_{u, T}\right\| \geq b^{1 / p}\|u\|_{\infty} \tag{3.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

Combining (3.3) and (3.5), it follows that

$$
\left\|W_{u, T}\right\|=b^{1 / p}\|u\|_{\infty}
$$

Theorem 3.1.2. Let $u: \mathbb{R}^{2} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$ be a measurable function and let $T: \mathbb{R}^{2} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^{2}$ be a non-singular measurable transformation such that $T\left(A_{\varepsilon}\right) \subset A_{\varepsilon}$ for all $\varepsilon>0$, where $A_{\varepsilon}=$ $\left\{(x, y) \in \mathbb{R}^{2}:|u(x, y)|>\varepsilon\right\}$. If $W_{u, T}$ is bounded on $\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)$, then $u \in L_{\infty}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2}\right)$.

Proof. Suppose that $W_{u, T}$ is bounded on $\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)$ and $u \notin L_{\infty}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2}\right)$. Let

$$
A_{n}=\left\{(x, y) \in \mathbb{R}^{2}:|u(x, y)|>n\right\}
$$

Since $u \notin L_{\infty}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2}\right)$, we have that $m_{2}\left(A_{n}\right)>0 \forall n \in \mathbb{N}$.
Besides, $T\left(A_{n}\right) \subset A_{n}$ implies $A_{n} \subset T^{-1}\left(A_{n}\right)$, then $\left(A_{n}\right)_{x} \subset\left(T^{-1}\left(A_{n}\right)\right)_{x}$ and therefore $\chi_{\left(A_{n}\right)_{x}}(y) \leq \chi_{\left(T^{-1}\left(A_{n}\right)\right)_{x}}(y)$ for all $y \in \mathbb{R}$. Let $\lambda>0$ and $y \in\left(A_{n}\right)_{x}$. We have

$$
\left|\chi_{\left(A_{n}\right)_{x}}(y)\right|>\lambda \Rightarrow\left|\chi_{\left(T^{-1}\left(A_{n}\right)\right)_{x}}(y)\right|>\lambda,
$$

Also,

$$
y \in\left(A_{n}\right)_{x} \Rightarrow(x, y) \in A_{n} \Rightarrow T(x, y) \in A_{n} \Rightarrow|u(T(x, y))|>n \Rightarrow\left|u\left(T_{x}(y)\right)\right|>n
$$

then we have

$$
\left|u\left(T_{x}(y)\right) \chi_{\left(T^{-1}\left(A_{n}\right)\right)_{x}}(y)\right|>n \lambda,
$$

i.e.

$$
\left\{y \in \mathbb{R}:\left|\chi_{\left(A_{n}\right)_{x}}(y)\right|>\lambda\right\} \subset\left\{y \in \mathbb{R}:\left|u\left(T_{x}(y)\right) \chi_{\left(T^{-1}\left(A_{n}\right)\right)_{x}}(y)\right|>n \lambda\right\}
$$

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Rightarrow m_{1}\left(\left\{y \in \mathbb{R}:\left|\chi_{\left(A_{n}\right)_{x}}(y)\right|>\lambda\right\}\right) \leq m_{1}\left(\left\{y \in \mathbb{R}:\left|u\left(T_{x}(y)\right) \chi_{\left(T^{-1}\left(A_{n}\right)\right)_{x}}(y)\right|>n \lambda\right\}\right) \tag{3.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

Since

$$
\begin{aligned}
\chi_{\left(T^{-1}\left(A_{n}\right)\right)_{x}}(y) & =\left\{\begin{array}{ll}
1, & \text { if } y \in\left(T^{-1}\left(A_{n}\right)\right)_{x} \\
0, & \text { if } y \notin\left(T^{-1}\left(A_{n}\right)\right)_{x}
\end{array}=\left\{\begin{array}{ll}
1, & \text { if } y \in T_{x}^{-1}\left(A_{n}\right) \\
0, & \text { if } y \notin T_{x}^{-1}\left(A_{n}\right)
\end{array}= \begin{cases}1, & \text { if } T_{x}(y) \in A_{n} \\
0, & \text { if } T_{x}(y) \in A_{n}\end{cases} \right.\right. \\
& =\chi_{A_{n}}\left(T_{x}(y)\right)=\left(\chi_{A_{n}} \circ T_{x}\right)(y) .
\end{aligned}
$$

Returning to (3.6),

$$
m_{1}\left(\left\{y \in \mathbb{R}:\left|\chi_{\left(A_{n}\right)_{x}}(y)\right|>\lambda\right\}\right) \leq m_{1}\left(\left\{y \in \mathbb{R}:\left|u\left(T_{x}(y)\right) \chi_{A_{n}}\left(T_{x}(y)\right)\right|>n \lambda\right\}\right)
$$

i.e.

$$
m_{1}\left(\left\{y \in \mathbb{R}:\left|\chi_{\left(A_{n}\right)_{x}}(y)\right|>\lambda\right\}\right) \leq m_{1}\left(\left\{y \in \mathbb{R}:\left|\left(W_{u, T_{x}} \chi_{A_{n}}\right)(y)\right|>n \lambda\right\}\right)
$$

Therefore,

$$
\begin{array}{rlrl} 
& & D_{\chi_{\left(A_{n}\right)_{x}}}(\lambda) & \leq D_{W_{u, T_{x} \chi_{A_{n}}}}(n \lambda) \\
\Rightarrow & D_{\chi_{\left(A_{n}\right)_{x}}}(\lambda) & \leq D_{\frac{1}{n} W_{u, T_{x}} \chi_{A_{n}}}(\lambda) \\
\Rightarrow & & \left\{\lambda>0: D_{\frac{1}{n} W_{u, T_{x} \chi_{A_{n}}}}(\lambda) \leq t\right\} & \subset\left\{\lambda>0: D_{\chi_{\left(A_{n}\right)_{x}}}(\lambda) \leq t\right\} \\
\Rightarrow & & \inf \left\{\lambda>0: D_{\chi_{\left(A_{n}\right)_{x}}}(\lambda) \leq t\right\} & \leq \inf \left\{\lambda>0: D_{\frac{1}{n} W_{u, T_{x} \chi_{A_{n}}}}(\lambda) \leq t\right\} \\
\Rightarrow & & {\left[\chi_{\left(A_{n}\right)_{x}}\right]^{*}(t)} & \leq\left[\frac{1}{n} W_{u, T_{x}} \chi_{A_{n}}\right]^{*}(t)
\end{array}
$$

Note that

$$
\chi_{\left(A_{n}\right)_{x}}(y)=\left\{\begin{array}{ll}
1, & \text { if } y \in\left(A_{n}\right)_{x} \\
0, & \text { if } y \notin\left(A_{n}\right)_{x}
\end{array}=\left\{\begin{array}{ll}
1, & \text { if }(x, y) \in A_{n} \\
0, & \text { if }(x, y) \notin A_{n}
\end{array}=\chi_{A_{n}}(x, y)=\left(\chi_{A_{n}}\right)_{x}(y) .\right.\right.
$$

Also

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left(W_{u, T_{x}} \chi_{A_{n}}\right)(y)=u\left(T_{x}(y)\right) \chi_{A_{n}}\left(T_{x}(y)\right)=u(T(x, y)) \chi_{A_{n}}(T(x, y)) \\
& =\left(W_{u, T} \chi_{A_{n}}\right)(x, y)=\left(W_{u, T} \chi_{A_{n}}\right)_{x}(y)
\end{aligned}
$$

Returning to (3.7), we obtain

$$
n\left[\left(\chi_{A_{n}}\right)_{x}\right]^{*}(t) \leq\left[\left(W_{u, T} \chi_{A_{n}}\right)_{x}\right]^{*}(t)
$$

By Theorem 2.1.25, we rearrange with respect to $x$ to obtain

$$
n\left(\chi_{A_{n}}\right)_{2}^{*}(s, t) \leq\left(W_{u, T} \chi_{A_{n}}\right)_{2}^{*}(s, t)
$$

which implies

$$
n\left\|\chi_{A_{n}}\right\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)} \leq\left\|W_{u, T} \chi_{A_{n}}\right\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)}
$$

We conclude that given $n \in \mathbb{N}$, there exists $\chi_{A_{n}} \in \Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)$ such that

$$
\left\|W_{u, T} \chi_{A_{n}}\right\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)}>n\left\|\chi_{A_{n}}\right\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)}
$$

Hence $W_{u, T}$ is not bounded, which contradicts the hypothesis of the theorem, so $u \in L_{\infty}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2}\right)$.

The next result follows as a consequence from the last two theorems.
Theorem 3.1.3. Let $u: \mathbb{R}^{2} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$ be a measurable function. Suppose that $T: \mathbb{R}^{2} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^{2}$ is a non-singular measurable transformation that satisfies the following conditions:

1. There exists a constant $b \geq 1$ such that

$$
m_{1}\left(T_{x}^{-1}(E)\right) \leq b m_{1}\left(E_{x}\right), \text { for all } E \subset \mathbb{R}^{2}
$$

2. $T\left(A_{\varepsilon}\right) \subset A_{\varepsilon}$ for all $\varepsilon>0$, with $A_{\varepsilon}=\left\{(x, y) \in \mathbb{R}^{2}:|u(x, y)|>\varepsilon\right\}$.

Then $W_{u, T}$ is bounded on $\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)$ if and only if $u \in L_{\infty}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2}\right)$.

### 3.2 Compactness

In this section compactness of the Weighted Composition Operator on the space $\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)$ is characterized.

Theorem 3.2.1. Let $T: \mathbb{R}^{2} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^{2}$ be a non-singular measurable transformation for which there exist constants $b \geq 1$ and $\delta>0$ such that $\delta m_{1}\left(E_{x}\right) \leq m_{1}\left(T_{x}^{-1}(E)\right) \leq b m_{1}\left(E_{x}\right)$ for all $E \subset \mathbb{R}^{2}$. If $f \in \Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)$, then

$$
\alpha\left\|M_{u} f\right\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)} \leq\left\|W_{u, T} f\right\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)} \leq \beta\left\|M_{u} f\right\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)}
$$

with $\alpha=\delta^{1 / p}, \beta=b^{1 / p} \forall f \in \Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)$.
Proof. Let $E=\left\{(x, y) \in \mathbb{R}^{2}:|(u f)(x, y)|>\lambda\right\}$ and let $t>0$. By equation (3.1) and the inequality (3.3), we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
{\left[\left(W_{u, T} f\right)_{x}\right]^{*}(t) } & =\inf \left\{\lambda>0: m_{1}\left(\left\{y \in \mathbb{R}:\left|u\left(T_{x}(y)\right) f\left(T_{x}(y)\right)\right|>\lambda\right\}\right) \leq t\right\} \\
& =\inf \left\{\lambda>0: m_{1}\left(\left(T^{-1}\left(\left\{(x, y) \in \mathbb{R}^{2}:|(u f)(x, y)|>\lambda\right\}\right)\right)_{x}\right) \leq t\right\}, \text { by (3.1) } \\
& =\inf \left\{\lambda>0: m_{1}\left(\left(T^{-1}(E)\right)_{x}\right) \leq t\right\} \\
& \leq \inf \left\{\lambda>0: b m_{1}\left(E_{x}\right) \leq t\right\}, \text { by } 3.3 \\
& =\inf \left\{\lambda>0: b m_{1}\left(\left\{(x, y) \in \mathbb{R}^{2}:|(u f)(x, y)|>\lambda\right\}_{x}\right) \leq t\right\}
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& =\inf \left\{\lambda>0: m_{1}\left(\left\{(x, y) \in \mathbb{R}^{2}:|(u f)(x, y)|>\lambda\right\}_{x}\right) \leq \frac{t}{b}\right\} \\
& =\inf \left\{\lambda>0: D_{(u f)_{x}}(\lambda) \leq \frac{t}{b}\right\} \\
& =\left[(u f)_{x}\right]^{*}\left(\frac{t}{b}\right) \\
& =\left[\left(M_{u} f\right)_{x}\right]^{*}\left(\frac{t}{b}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

Rearranging with respect to $x$, we obtain

$$
\left(W_{u, T} f\right)_{2}^{*}(s, t) \leq\left(M_{u} f\right)_{2}^{*}\left(s, \frac{t}{b}\right)
$$

Hence, if $1<p<\infty$, it holds that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\|W_{u, T} f\right\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)} \leq b^{1 / p}\left\|M_{u} f\right\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)}=\beta\left\|M_{u} f\right\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)} \tag{3.8}
\end{equation*}
$$

On the other hand, we know that

$$
D_{\left(W_{u, T} f\right)_{x}}(\lambda)=m_{1}\left(\left(T^{-1}\left(\left\{(x, y) \in \mathbb{R}^{2}:|(u f)(x, y)|>\lambda\right\}\right)\right)_{x}\right),
$$

and

$$
\left[\left(W_{u, T} f\right)_{x}\right]^{*}(t)=\inf \left\{\lambda>0: m_{1}\left(\left(T^{-1}\left(\left\{(x, y) \in \mathbb{R}^{2}:|(u f)(x, y)|>\lambda\right\}\right)\right)_{x}\right) \leq t\right\}
$$

Let $S=\left\{(x, y) \in \mathbb{R}^{2}: u(x, y) \neq 0\right\}$. From the hypothesis we know that for all $F \in \mathcal{B}, F \subset S$

$$
m_{1}\left(T_{x}^{-1}(F)\right) \geq \delta m_{1}\left(F_{x}\right) .
$$

Now, let $G=\left\{(x, y) \in \mathbb{R}^{2}:|(u f)(x, y)|>\lambda\right\}$ (note that $G \subset S$ ), then

$$
\left\{\lambda>0: m_{1}\left(T_{x}^{-1}(G)\right) \leq t\right\} \subset\left\{\lambda>0: \delta m_{1}\left(G_{x}\right) \leq t\right\}
$$

and it holds that

$$
\begin{aligned}
{\left[\left(W_{u, T} f\right)_{x}\right]^{*}(t) } & =\inf \left\{\lambda>0: m_{1}\left(T_{x}^{-1}\left(\left\{(x, y) \in \mathbb{R}^{2}:|(u f)(x, y)|>\lambda\right\}\right)\right) \leq t\right\} \\
& =\inf \left\{\lambda>0: m_{1}\left(T_{x}^{-1}(G)\right) \leq t\right\} \\
& \geq \inf \left\{\lambda>0: \delta m_{1}\left(G_{x}\right) \leq t\right\} \\
& =\inf \left\{\lambda>0: \delta m_{1}\left(\left\{(x, y) \in \mathbb{R}^{2}:|(u f)(x, y)|>\lambda\right\}_{x}\right) \leq t\right\} \\
& =\inf \left\{\lambda>0: m_{1}\left(\left\{(x, y) \in \mathbb{R}^{2}:|(u f)(x, y)|>\lambda\right\}_{x}\right) \leq \frac{t}{\delta}\right\} \\
& =\inf \left\{\lambda>0: D_{(u f)_{x}} \leq \frac{t}{\delta}\right\}
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& =\left[(u f)_{x}\right]^{*}\left(\frac{t}{\delta}\right) \\
& =\left[\left(M_{u} f\right)_{x}\right]^{*}\left(\frac{t}{\delta}\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

i.e.,

$$
\left[\left(W_{u, T} f\right)_{x}\right]^{*}(t) \geq\left[\left(M_{u} f\right)_{x}\right]^{*}\left(\frac{t}{\delta}\right)
$$

Now, we invoke Theorem 2.1.25, and rearrange with respect to $x$, then

$$
\left(W_{u, T} f\right)_{2}^{*}(s, t) \geq M_{u} f_{2}^{*}\left(s, \frac{t}{\delta}\right)
$$

from where

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\|W_{u, T} f\right\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)} \geq \delta^{1 / p}\left\|M_{u} f\right\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)} \tag{3.9}
\end{equation*}
$$

Looking at inequalities (3.8) and (3.9), it follows that for any $f \in \Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\alpha\left\|M_{u} f\right\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)} \leq\left\|W_{u, T} f\right\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)} \leq \beta\left\|M_{u} f\right\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)} \tag{3.10}
\end{equation*}
$$

Lemma 3.2.2. Let $M_{u}$ be a compact operator. For $\varepsilon>0$, we define

$$
A_{\varepsilon}(u)=\left\{x \in \mathbb{R}^{2}:|u(x, y)|>\varepsilon\right\} \quad \text { and } \quad L_{A_{\varepsilon}(u)}^{w}=\left\{f \chi_{A_{\varepsilon}(u)}: f \in \Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)\right\} .
$$

Then $L_{A_{\varepsilon}(u)}^{w}$ is an invariant closed subspace of $\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)$ under $M_{u}$. Moreover, $\left.M_{u}\right|_{L_{A_{\varepsilon}(u)}^{w}}$ is a compact operator.

Proof. Suppose that $h, k \in L_{A_{\varepsilon}(u)}^{w}$, then $h=f \chi_{A_{\varepsilon}(u)}$ and $k=g \chi_{A_{\varepsilon}(u)}$ with $f, g \in \Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)$. For scalars $\alpha, \beta$, it holds that

$$
\alpha h+\beta k=\alpha\left(f \chi_{A_{\varepsilon}(u)}\right)+\beta\left(g \chi_{A_{\varepsilon}(u)}\right)=(\alpha f) \chi_{A_{\varepsilon}(u)}+(\beta g) \chi_{A_{\varepsilon}(u)}=(\alpha f+\beta g) \chi_{A_{\varepsilon}(u)},
$$

where $(\alpha f+\beta g) \in \Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)$. Hence $\alpha h+\beta k \in L_{A_{\varepsilon}(u)}^{w}$ and then $L_{A_{\varepsilon}(u)}^{w}$ is a vector subspace of $\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)$.
Besides, if $h \in L_{A_{\varepsilon}(u)}^{w}$ with $h=f \chi_{A_{\varepsilon}(u)}, f \in \Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)$, then

$$
M_{u} h=u h=u\left(f \chi_{A_{\varepsilon}(u)}\right)=(u f) \chi_{A_{\varepsilon}(u)},
$$

where $u f \in \Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)$. Therefore $M_{u} h \in L_{A_{\varepsilon}(u)}^{w}$, which implies that $L_{A_{\varepsilon}(u)}^{w}$ is an invariant subspace of $\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)$ under the operator $M_{u}$.
Then, by Theorem 5.1.1, $\left.M_{u}\right|_{L_{A_{\varepsilon}(u)}^{w}}$ is a compact operator.
Theorem 3.2.3. Let $T: \mathbb{R}^{2} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^{2}$ be a non-singular measurable transformation for which there exist constants $b \geq 1$ and $\delta>0$ such that $\delta m_{1}\left(E_{x}\right) \leq m_{1}\left(T_{x}^{-1}(E)\right) \leq b m_{1}\left(E_{x}\right)$ for all $E \subset \mathbb{R}^{2}$. Suppose that $u: \mathbb{R}^{2} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$ is a measurable function such that $W_{u, T}$ is bounded on $\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)$. The following assertions are equivalent:
i) $W_{u, T}$ is compact.
ii) $M_{u}$ is compact.
iii) $L_{A_{\varepsilon}(u)}^{w}$ has finite dimension for $\varepsilon>0$.

Proof. $i) \Leftrightarrow$ ii) This follows from inequalities (3.10) of Theorem 3.2.1, and Theorem 5.1.3. $i i) \Rightarrow i i i)$ Let $\varepsilon>0$, then

$$
\begin{aligned}
|u(x, y)| \geq \varepsilon & \Rightarrow \quad\left|u f \chi_{A_{\varepsilon}(u)}(x, y)\right| \geq\left|\varepsilon f \chi_{A_{\varepsilon}(u)}(x, y)\right|,(x, y) \in \mathbb{R}^{2} \\
& \Rightarrow \varepsilon\left(f \chi_{A_{\varepsilon}(u)}\right)_{2}^{*}(s, t) \leq\left(u f \chi_{A_{\varepsilon}(u)}\right)_{2}^{*}(s, t)=\left(M_{u} f \chi_{A_{\varepsilon}(u)}\right)_{2}^{*}(s, t)
\end{aligned}
$$

Hence, for $1<p<\infty$,

$$
\left\|M_{u} f \chi_{A_{\varepsilon}(u)}\right\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)} \geq \varepsilon\left\|f \chi_{A_{\varepsilon}(u)}\right\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)}
$$

Which implies that $\left.M_{u}\right|_{L_{A_{\varepsilon}(u)}^{w}}$ is bounded below, therefore is invertible. Hence, since $\left.M_{u}\right|_{L_{A_{\varepsilon}(u)}^{w}}$ is compact, by Theorem 5.1 .2 , the dimension of $L_{A_{\varepsilon}(u)}^{w}$ is finite.
$i i i) \Rightarrow$ ii) Suppose that $L_{A_{\varepsilon}(u)}^{w}$ has finite dimension for each $\varepsilon>0$, in particular, for all $n \in \mathbb{N}, L_{A_{\frac{1}{n}}(u)}^{w}$ has finite dimension.
Define, for each $n \in \mathbb{N}$, $u_{n}: \mathbb{R}^{2} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$ as follows

$$
u_{n}(x, y)= \begin{cases}u(x, y) & \text { if }(x, y) \in A_{\frac{1}{n}}(u) \\ 0 & \text { if }(x, y) \notin A_{\frac{1}{n}}(u)\end{cases}
$$

Then, for each $f \in \Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)$, it holds that

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left|\left(u_{n}-u\right) f\right|=\left|u_{n}-u\right||f| \leq \frac{1}{n} f & \Rightarrow\left(\left(u_{n}-u\right) f\right)_{2}^{*}(s, t) \leq \frac{1}{n} f_{2}^{*}(s, t) \\
& \Rightarrow\left\|\left(u_{n}-u\right) f\right\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)} \leq \frac{1}{n}\|f\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)}
\end{aligned}
$$

Therefore

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left\|M_{u_{n}}-M_{u}\right\| & =\sup _{\substack{f \in \Lambda_{2}^{p}(w) \\
\|f\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)}=1}}\left\|M_{u_{n}} f-M_{u} f\right\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)} \\
& =\sup _{\substack{f \in \Lambda_{2}^{p}(w) \\
\|f\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)}=1}}\left\|M_{u_{n}-u} f\right\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)} \\
& =\sup _{\substack{f \in \Lambda_{2}^{p}(w) \\
\|f\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)}=1}}\left\|\left(u_{n}-u\right) f\right\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)} \\
& \leq \frac{1}{n}\|f\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)} \rightarrow 0 \text { as } n \rightarrow \infty
\end{aligned}
$$

Hence $M_{u_{n}}$ converges to $M_{u}$ uniformly. Next, since $L_{A_{\varepsilon}(u)}^{w}$ has finite dimension, we have that $M_{u_{n}}$ is a finite range operator. By Theorem 5.1.4 $M_{u_{n}}$ is a compact operator, so Theorem 5.1 .5 implies that $M_{u}$ is a compact operator.

### 3.3 Closed Range

In this section we study conditions under which the Weighted Composition Operator on the space $\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)$ has closed range.

Definition 3.3.1. Let $T: X \rightarrow Y$ be a linear operator between normed spaces. $T$ it is said to be bounded below if

$$
\exists m>0 \text { such that } m\|x\| \leq\|T x\|, \forall x \in X
$$

Let us see when the operator $W_{u, T}$ is 1-1.
Theorem 3.3.2. Let $T: \mathbb{R}^{2} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^{2}$ be a non-singular measurable transformation and $u$ : $\mathbb{R}^{2} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$ be a measurable function. Then $W_{u, T}: \Lambda_{2}^{p}(w) \rightarrow \Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)$ is $1-1$ if and only if $u \circ T \neq 0$ and $T$ is surjective.

Proof. $(\Rightarrow)$
a) Suppose that $T$ is not surjective. Then there exist $F \subset \mathbb{R}^{2} \backslash T\left(\mathbb{R}^{2}\right)$ such that $m_{2}(F)<\infty$ and therefore $0 \neq \chi_{F} \in \Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)$. Now,

$$
W_{u, T}\left(\chi_{F}\right)(x)=u(T(x)) \cdot \chi_{F}(T(x)) ;
$$

since $\chi_{F}(T(x))=0$ (because $\left.T(x) \notin F\right)$, we obtain

$$
\begin{array}{rlrl} 
& & W_{u, T}\left(\chi_{F}\right)(x) & =0, \quad \forall x \in \mathbb{R}^{2} \\
\Rightarrow \quad W_{u, T}\left(\chi_{F}\right) & =0, \text { with } \chi_{F} \neq 0 .
\end{array}
$$

So $\operatorname{ker}\left(W_{u, T}\right) \neq\{0\}$ and then $W_{u, T}$ is not 1-1. In conclusion $T$ is surjective.
b) Suppose that $u \circ T=0$. Let

$$
E=\left\{x \in \mathbb{R}^{2}:(u \circ T)(x)=0\right\}, \quad \text { with } m_{2}(E)>0
$$

Then there exists $A \subset \mathbb{R}^{2}$ such that $T^{-1}(A) \subset E$ and $0<m_{2}(A)<\infty($ since $0<$ $m_{2}\left(T^{-1}(A)\right)<m_{2}(E)$, by being $m_{2}$ non-atomic, and $m_{2}(A)>0$, by being $T$ nonsingular), so $\chi_{A} \in \Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)$.
Consider

$$
\begin{aligned}
W_{u, T}\left(\chi_{A}\right)(x) & =(u \circ T)(x) \cdot\left(\chi_{A} \circ T\right)(x) \\
& =u(T(x)) \cdot \chi_{A}(T(x)) \\
& =u(T(x)) \cdot \chi_{T^{-1}(A)}(x) .
\end{aligned}
$$

- If $T(x) \notin A$, then $\chi_{A}(T(x))=0$, therefore

$$
W_{u, T}\left(\chi_{A}\right)(x)=0
$$

- If $T(x) \in A$, then $x \in T^{-1}(A) \subset E$, so $(u \circ T)(x)=0$, therefore

$$
W_{u, T}\left(\chi_{A}\right)(x)=0
$$

Thus,

$$
W_{u, T}\left(\chi_{A}\right)(x)=0, \quad \forall x \in \mathbb{R}^{2}
$$

Hence $0 \neq \chi_{A} \in \operatorname{ker}\left(W_{u, T}\right) \neq\{0\}$ and so $W_{u, T}$ is not $1-1$. In conclusion, $u \circ T=0$ $m_{2}$-a.e.
$(\Leftarrow)$ Let $y \in \mathbb{R}^{2}$, since $T$ is onto, there exists $x \in \mathbb{R}^{2}$ such that $T x=y$. So,

$$
\begin{aligned}
W_{u, T} f=W_{u, T} g, \text { with } f, g \in \Lambda_{2}^{p}(w) & \Rightarrow\left(W_{u, T} f\right)(x)=\left(W_{u, T} g\right)(x), x \in \mathbb{R}^{2} \\
& \Rightarrow(u \circ T)(x) f(T x)=(u \circ T)(x) g(T x) \\
& \Rightarrow f(T x)=g(T x), \text { since } u \circ T \neq 0 \Rightarrow(u \circ T)(x) \neq 0 \\
& \Rightarrow f(y)=g(y), \forall y \in \mathbb{R}^{2} \\
& \Rightarrow f=g .
\end{aligned}
$$

Thus, $W_{u, T}$ is $1-1$.
In the following results, we will denote $S=\operatorname{supp}(u)=\left\{x \in \mathbb{R}^{2}: u(x) \neq 0\right\}$, the support of $u$.

Corollary 3.3.3. Let $T: \mathbb{R}^{2} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^{2}$ be a non-singular measurable transformation and $u: \mathbb{R}^{2} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$ be a measurable function. Then $W_{u, T}: L_{S}^{w} \rightarrow L_{S}^{w}$ is 1-1, where $L_{S}^{w}=$ $\left\{f \chi_{S}: f \in \Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)\right\}$.

Proof. Consider $W_{u, T}(\bar{f})=0$, where $\bar{f}=f \chi_{S} \in L_{S}^{w}$. Then

$$
\begin{aligned}
0=W_{u, T}(\bar{f}) & =u(T(x)) \bar{f}(T(x)) \\
& =u(T(x)) f(T(x)) \chi_{S}(T(x)) \\
& \Rightarrow u(T(x)) f(T(x))=0 \\
& \Rightarrow f(T(x))=0, \forall T(x) \in S, \text { since } T(x) \in S \Leftrightarrow u(T(x)) \neq 0 \\
& \Rightarrow f(T(x)) \chi_{S}(T(x))=0 \\
& \Rightarrow\left(f \chi_{S}\right)(T(x))=0, \forall T(x) \in S \\
& \Rightarrow \bar{f}=0 .
\end{aligned}
$$

Corollary 3.3.4. Let $T: \mathbb{R}^{2} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^{2}$ be a non-singular measurable transformation and $u$ : $\mathbb{R}^{2} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$ be a measurable function. Then $W_{u, T}: L_{S}^{w} \rightarrow L_{S}^{w}$ is bounded below if and only if $W_{u, T}$ has closed range.

Proof. It follows from Theorem 5.1.6, since $W_{u, T}$ is $1-1$ on $L_{S}^{w}$.

Theorem 3.3.5. Let $T: \mathbb{R}^{2} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^{2}$ be a non-singular measurable transformation for which there exist constants $b \geq 1$ and $\delta>0$ such that $\delta m_{1}\left(E_{x}\right) \leq m_{1}\left(T_{x}^{-1}(E)\right) \leq b m_{1}\left(E_{x}\right)$ for all $E \subset \mathbb{R}^{2}$. Suppose that $u: \mathbb{R}^{2} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$ is a measurable function. If $W_{u, T}$ is bounded on $L_{S}^{w}$, then $W_{u, T}$ is bounded below on $L_{S}(w)$ if and only if there exist $r>0$ such that $|u(x)| \geq r$ a.e. in $S$.

Proof. $(\Rightarrow)$ Suppose that $W_{u, T}$ is bounded below. There exists $m>0$ such that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\|W_{u, T} f\right\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)} \geq m\|f\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)}, f \in L_{S}^{w} \tag{3.11}
\end{equation*}
$$

Let $r>0$ such that $r<m$. Let $R=\{x \in S:|u(x)|<r\}$ and suppose that $0<m_{2}(E)<\infty$. Then, $\chi_{E} \in L_{S}^{w}$. Now,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left|u \chi_{E}(x)\right| & \leq\left|r \chi_{E}(x)\right|, \forall x \in \mathbb{R}^{2} \\
\Rightarrow \quad\left(u \chi_{E}\right)_{2}^{*}(s, t) & \leq\left(r \chi_{E}\right)_{2}^{*}(s, t) \\
\Rightarrow \quad\left\|u \chi_{E}\right\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)} & \leq\left\|r \chi_{E}\right\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)}=r\left\|\chi_{E}\right\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)}
\end{aligned}
$$

So,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left\|W_{u, T} \chi_{E}\right\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)} & \leq\left\|M_{u} \chi_{E}\right\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)}, \quad \text { by } \\
& =\left\|u \chi_{E}\right\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)} \\
& \leq r\left\|\chi_{E}\right\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)} \\
& <m\left\|\chi_{E}\right\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)}
\end{aligned}
$$

which contradicts (3.11). Hence $m_{2}(E)=0$, that is to say, there exists $r>0$ such that $|u(x)| \geq r$ a.e. in $S$.
$(\Leftarrow)$ Let $r>0$ such that $|u(x) \geq r|$ a.e. in $S$, then

$$
\left|\left(u f \chi_{S}\right)(x)\right| \geq\left|\left(r f \chi_{S}\right)(x)\right|, \forall f \in \Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)
$$

From where

$$
\left\|u f \chi_{S}\right\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)} \geq\left\|r f \chi_{S}\right\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)}=r\left\|f \chi_{S}\right\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)}
$$

Thus, by inequality (3.10) in Theorem 3.2.1, we obtain

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left\|W_{u, T} f \chi_{S}\right\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)} & \geq \delta^{1 / p}\left\|M_{u} f \chi_{S}\right\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)} \\
& =\delta^{1 / p}\left\|u f \chi_{S}\right\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)} \\
& \geq \delta^{1 / p} r\left\|f \chi_{S}\right\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)}
\end{aligned}
$$

which means that $W_{u, T}$ is bounded below.

## 4 Multipliers Between $\mathrm{BV}_{p}$ spaces

We saw in Section 1.2 that the multiplication operator $M_{u}$ is a special and important case of the weighted composition operator $W_{u, T}$. This chapter is devoted to study the boundedness of the operator

$$
M_{u}: \mathrm{BV}_{p} \rightarrow \mathrm{BV}_{q},
$$

where $\mathrm{BV}_{p}$ stands for the bounded $p$-variation space, also known as Wiener type variation space (see Definition 4.1.1) for the cases $1 \leq q<p$ and $1 \leq p \leq q$.
Although $\mathrm{BV}_{p}$-spaces $(1 \leq p<\infty)$ are complete normed linear spaces, they are not Köthe spaces. As a consequence of this, $\mathrm{BV}_{p}$-spaces behave differently compared with Lebesgue spaces, Lorentz spaces (classic and multidimensional), etc. For example, for functions belonging to $\mathrm{BV}_{p}$, equality almost everywhere does not imply equality in norm. Also, $\mathrm{BV}_{p}$-spaces lack of lattice property. This makes the study of the boundedness of $M_{u}$ interesting because we have to develop new techniques in order to attack the problem.

### 4.1 Introduction

Let $E$ and $F$ be spaces of real (or complex) valued functions defined on a set $X$. A real (or complex) valued function $g$ defined on $X$ is called a multiplier from $E$ to $F$ if the pointwise multiplication $f g$ belongs to $F$ for every $f \in E$. The set of all multipliers from $E$ to $F$ is denoted as $M(E \rightarrow F)$. When $E$ and $F$ are normed spaces, then it is natural to consider the operator $M_{g}: E \rightarrow F$ defined as

$$
M_{g}(f)=f g
$$

The operator $M_{g}$ is called a multiplication operator induced by $g$, and the function $g$ is usually called the symbol of the multiplication operator.
It is then of interest to characterize the set $M\left(E \rightarrow F\right.$ ) as well as some properties of $M_{g}$ (such as boundedness, compactness, closed range, etc.) in terms of conditions on the symbol $g$. For example, Takagi and Yokouchi [51] characterized the set $M\left(L_{p} \rightarrow L_{q}\right)$, where $L_{p}$ stands for the usual Lebesgue space. Nakai [45] studied the set of multipliers between Lorentz spaces, Castillo and Chaparro studied the multiplication operator defined on Orlicz-Lorentz spaces [20] and also on multidimensional Lorentz spaces [18]. The reader may find more information about this topics in [46].

In order to introduce the bounded variation spaces, we recall that a partition $P$ of $[0,1]$ is a finite set $P=\left\{t_{0}, t_{1}, \ldots, t_{m}\right\}$ such that

$$
0=t_{0}<t_{1}<t_{2}<\cdots<t_{m}=1
$$

Definition 4.1.1. For a function $f:[0,1] \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$, we say that $f$ has bounded $p$-variation if

$$
\operatorname{Var}_{p}(f)=\sup _{P}\left(\sum_{j=1}^{m}\left|f\left(t_{j}\right)-f\left(t_{j-1}\right)\right|^{p}\right)^{1 / p}<\infty
$$

where the supremum is taken over all partitions $P$ of $[0,1]$. The set of all functions $f$ : $[0,1] \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ with bounded $p$-variation will be denoted as $\mathrm{BV}_{p}([0,1])$.

Bounded variation spaces were introduced by Camille Jordan [36] in 1881. Since then, the concept of bounded variation has been generalized in many ways. The one we discuss here was introduced by Wiener [52] in 1924.
There are some special features that distinguish the $\mathrm{BV}_{p}([0,1])$ spaces from other spaces such as Lebesgue spaces $L_{p}$ (and its generalizations: Lorentz spaces, Orlicz spaces, etc.). For example, for functions $f$ and $g$ in $L_{p}$, if $f=g$ almost everywhere, then their $L_{p}$-norms are the same. This is not true for functions in $\mathrm{BV}_{p}([0,1])$. Even if $f, g \in \mathrm{BV}_{p}([0,1])$ differ only on one single point, their norms can be very different. So, in the context of $\mathrm{BV}_{p}([0,1])$, $f=g$ means $f(t)=g(t)$ for all $t \in[0,1]$.
Another important difference between $\mathrm{BV}_{p}([0,1])$ and $L_{p}$ spaces, is the lack of the so called lattice property: for $f, g$ in $L_{p}$, if $|f| \leq|g|$ almost everywhere, then $\|f\|_{L_{p}} \leq\|g\|_{L_{p}}$. This property does not hold in $\mathrm{BV}_{p}([0,1])$, as is easily shown by defining on $[0,1]$ the functions

$$
f(t)=\left\{\begin{array}{ll}
0, & \text { if } t \neq 1 / 2 \\
1, & \text { if } t=1 / 2
\end{array} \quad \text { and } \quad g(t)=1\right.
$$

For more details about bounded variation spaces and different types of variations, see [3]. There has been relatively little study of multipliers and multiplication operators on bounded variation spaces. One of the few examples we can cite is [7], where the authors obtained results about the multiplication operator $M_{u}: \mathrm{BV}_{1}([0,1]) \rightarrow \mathrm{BV}_{1}([0,1])$.
In this chapter, we characterize completely the set

$$
M\left(\mathrm{BV}_{p}([0,1]) \rightarrow \mathrm{BV}_{q}([0,1])\right)
$$

In order to describe our answer, it is convenient to divide an argument into two cases:

$$
\text { CASE I: } 1 \leq q<p, \quad \text { CASE II: } 1 \leq p \leq q
$$

In Section 4.2 we give some auxiliary results and definitions. In Section 4.3 we state some theorems regarding the characterization described above.

### 4.2 Auxiliary Results

We state here some auxiliary results that will be useful later.
Let us denote by $B([0,1])$ the set of all bounded functions $f:[0,1] \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ with the norm

$$
\|f\|_{\infty}:=\sup _{0 \leq t \leq 1}|f(t)|
$$

It is a well-known fact that $\mathrm{BV}_{p}([0,1])$ is a subspace of $B([0,1])$ (see [3, p. 85]). Moreover, if we set

$$
\|f\|_{\mathrm{BV}_{p}}:=\|f\|_{\infty}+\operatorname{Var}_{p}(f)
$$

Then $\left(\operatorname{BV}_{p}([0,1]),\|\cdot\|_{\mathrm{BV}_{p}}\right)$ becomes a Banach space. With this norm, $\mathrm{BV}_{p}([0,1])$ is a normalized Banach algebra, i.e.

$$
\begin{equation*}
\|f g\|_{\mathrm{BV}_{p}} \leq\|f\|_{\mathrm{BV}_{p}}\|g\|_{\mathrm{BV}_{p}} \tag{4.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

(See 37] for a proof of the above inequality). Besides, since the inequality

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{Var}_{p}(f)^{1 / p} \leq \operatorname{Var}_{q}(f)^{1 / q}, \quad 1 \leq q \leq p<\infty \tag{4.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

holds, one concludes that

$$
\operatorname{BV}_{q}([0,1]) \subset \operatorname{BV}_{p}([0,1]), \quad 1 \leq q \leq p<\infty
$$

In the next lemma we show that the above inclusion is strict. This fact will be useful later.
Lemma 4.2.1. Given any strictly increasing sequence $\left\{t_{j}\right\}_{j \in \mathbb{N}} \subset[0,1]$, there exists a function $f$ such that

1. $f \in \mathrm{BV}_{p}([0,1])$ but $f \notin \mathrm{BV}_{q}([0,1])$, if $1 \leq q<p$.
2. $\sup _{t \in\left(t_{j}, t_{j+1}\right)} f(t)=f\left(t_{j}\right)$.
3. $\inf _{t \in\left(t_{j}, t_{j+1}\right)} f(t)=0$.

Proof. (1) For some $\theta>0$, consider the zigzag function $Z_{\theta}$, defined on $[0,1]$ as

$$
Z_{\theta}(t)= \begin{cases}0 & \text { if } t<t_{0} \text { or } t=\left(t_{j}+t_{j+1}\right) / 2, j=0,1,2, \ldots  \tag{4.3}\\ \frac{1}{2^{1 / p}(j+1)^{\theta}} & \text { if } t=t_{j}, j=0,1,2, \ldots \\ \text { linear } & \text { otherwise }\end{cases}
$$

It follows that

$$
\operatorname{Var}_{p}\left(Z_{\theta}\right)^{p}=\sum_{j=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{j^{p \theta}} \quad(1 \leq p<\infty)
$$

This means that $Z_{\theta}$ belongs to $\operatorname{BV}_{p}([0,1])$ only if $p>1 / \theta$. In particular, for $1 \leq q<p$, $Z_{1 / q}(t) \in \operatorname{BV}_{p}([0,1])$ and $Z_{1 / q}(t) \notin \mathrm{BV}_{q}([0,1])$ (see [3, p. 89] for a similar discussion).
It is clear that $Z_{1 / q}$ also satisfies conditions (2) and (3).

For any function $f:[0,1] \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ and any set $E \subseteq[0,1]$, we call

$$
\operatorname{osc}_{E}(f)=\sup _{t \in E} f(t)-\inf _{t \in E} f(t)
$$

the oscillation of $f$ on $E$. For $1 \leq p<\infty$, we define

$$
v_{p}(f)=\sup \left(\sum_{k=1}^{m} \operatorname{osc}_{I_{k}}(f)^{p}\right)^{1 / p}
$$

where the supremum is taken over all collections $\left\{I_{k}\right\}$ of disjoint intervals contained in $[0,1]$. For the proof of the Theorem 4.3.1, which is the main result of this chapter, it will be convenient to use $v_{p}(f)$ instead of $\operatorname{Var}_{p}(f)$. We show that they are the same in the following lemma.
Lemma 4.2.2. For any function $f \in \operatorname{BV}_{p}([0,1])$,

$$
\operatorname{Var}_{p}(f)=v_{p}(f)
$$

Proof. Given any partition $P=\left\{0=t_{0}, t_{1}, \ldots, t_{m}=1\right\}$ of $[0,1]$, we construct a sequence of disjoint intervals

$$
I_{1}=\left(t_{0}, t_{1}\right), I_{2}=\left(t_{1}, t_{2}\right), \ldots, I_{m}=\left(t_{m-1}, t_{m}\right)
$$

It is clear that

$$
\left|f\left(t_{j}\right)-f\left(t_{j-1}\right)\right| \leq \sup _{t \in I_{j}} f(t)-\inf _{t \in I_{j}} f(t)=\operatorname{osc}_{I_{j}}(f), \quad j=1,2, \ldots, m
$$

Then

$$
\sum_{j=1}^{m}\left|f\left(t_{j}\right)-f\left(t_{j-1}\right)\right|^{p} \leq \sum_{j=1}^{m} \operatorname{osc}_{I_{j}}(f)^{p}
$$

From which one concludes that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{Var}_{p}(f) \leq v_{p}(f) \tag{4.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

Now we will obtain the reverse inequality. Fix a sequence $X_{1}, X_{2}, \ldots, X_{m}$ of disjoint subintervals of $[0,1]$. Then, for any $\varepsilon>0$, there exist $x_{j} \in X_{j}$ and $x_{j-1} \in X_{j}(j=1, \ldots, m)$ such that

$$
f\left(x_{j}\right)>\sup _{x \in X_{j}} f(x)-\varepsilon \quad \text { and } \quad f\left(x_{j-1}\right)<\inf _{x \in X_{j}} f(x)+\varepsilon
$$

Therefore

$$
\left|f\left(x_{j}\right)-f\left(x_{j-1}\right)\right| \geq f\left(x_{j}\right)-f\left(x_{j-1}\right)>\sup _{x \in X_{j}} f(x)-\inf _{x \in X_{j}} f(x)-2 \varepsilon
$$

And then

$$
\operatorname{Var}_{p}(f)^{p} \geq \sum_{j=1}^{m}\left|f\left(x_{j}\right)-f\left(x_{j-1}\right)\right|^{p}>\sum_{j=1}^{m}\left(\operatorname{osc}_{X_{j}}(f)-2 \varepsilon\right)^{p}
$$

From the above inequality, a standard argument shows that

$$
\begin{equation*}
v_{p}(f) \leq \operatorname{Var}_{p}(f) \tag{4.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

Combining (4.4) and (4.5) we obtain the desired result.

### 4.3 Multipliers from $\mathrm{BV}_{p}([0,1])$ to $\mathrm{BV}_{q}([0,1])$

In order to do the study about multipliers between $\mathrm{BV}_{p}([0,1])$ and $\mathrm{BV}_{q}([0,1])$ spaces, we separate it in cases.

CASE I: $\mathbf{1} \leq \mathbf{q}<\mathbf{p}$.
Lemma 4.2.1 and the inequality

$$
\operatorname{Var}_{p}(f) \leq \operatorname{Var}_{q}(f) \quad(1 \leq q<p)
$$

shows us that, for $1 \leq q<p, \operatorname{BV}_{q}([0,1])$ is a proper subset of $\operatorname{BV}_{p}([0,1])$. If we take a function $u$ belonging to $\operatorname{BV}_{p}([0,1]) \backslash \operatorname{BV}_{q}([0,1])$, then we cannot induce a multiplier from $\mathrm{BV}_{p}([0,1])$ into $\mathrm{BV}_{q}([0,1])$. For the constant function $f(t)=1 \in \mathrm{BV}_{p}([0,1])$,

$$
M_{u}(f)=u \cdot f=u \cdot 1=u \notin \mathrm{BV}_{q}([0,1])
$$

Because of this, it is natural to restrict ourselves only to symbols $u$ such that $u \in \mathrm{BV}_{q}([0,1])$. For any subset $A \subset[0,1]$, we denote by $\#(A)$ the counting measure on $A$, i.e.

$$
\#(A)= \begin{cases}\text { number of elements in } A, & \text { if } A \text { is a finite set } \\ \infty, & \text { if } A \text { is an infinite set }\end{cases}
$$

Moreover, for a function $u:[0,1] \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$, we define

$$
\varphi_{u}(r)=\#(\{t \in[0,1]:|u(t)| \geq r\})
$$

In the next theorem, we shall see that the function $\varphi_{u}$ allows us to characterize the set $M\left(\mathrm{BV}_{p}([0,1]) \rightarrow \mathrm{BV}_{q}([0,1])\right)$.

Theorem 4.3.1. Suppose $1 \leq q<p$, and let $u$ be a function in $\operatorname{BV}_{q}([0,1])$. Then $u \in$ $M\left(\mathrm{BV}_{p}([0,1]) \rightarrow \mathrm{BV}_{q}([0,1])\right)$ if and only if $\varphi_{u}(r)<\infty$ for all $r>0$.

Proof. Fix $u \in \operatorname{BV}_{p}([0,1])$. Assume that $\varphi_{u}(r)<\infty$ for all $r>0$ and take arbitrary $f \in \mathrm{BV}_{q}([0,1])$. We shall prove that $u f \in \mathrm{BV}_{p}([0,1])$.
There is no loss of generality in assuming that both $u$ and $f$ are positive. Otherwise, we decompose $u$ and $f$ as

$$
u=u^{+}-u^{-}, \quad f=f^{+}-f^{-}
$$

where the superscripts ${ }^{+}$and ${ }^{-}$stand for the positive and negative parts of the functions, i.e.

$$
f^{+}(t)=\max \{f(t), 0\}, \quad f^{-}(t)=\max \{-f(t), 0\}
$$

Note that

$$
u f=u^{+} f^{+}-u^{+} f^{-}-u^{-} f^{+}+u^{+} f^{-}
$$

and

$$
\operatorname{Var}_{p}(u f)^{1 / p} \leq \operatorname{Var}_{p}\left(u^{+} f^{+}\right)^{1 / p}+\operatorname{Var}_{p}\left(u^{+} f^{-}\right)^{1 / p}+\operatorname{Var}_{p}\left(u^{-} f^{+}\right)^{1 / p}+\operatorname{Var}_{p}\left(u^{+} f^{-}\right)^{1 / p}
$$

Then, it is sufficient to estimate each term separately.
We prove first the converse. If $\varphi(r)<\infty$ for all $r>0$, then for any interval $I_{k} \subset[0,1]$ there exists $t_{k} \in I_{k}$ such that $u\left(t_{k}\right)=0$. Since $u$ and $f$ are positive functions, it follows that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\inf _{t \in I_{k}}(u f)(t)=0 \quad \text { and } \quad \inf _{t \in I_{k}} u(t)=0 \tag{4.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

We know also that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sup _{t \in I_{k}}(u f)(t) \leq\|f\|_{\infty} \sup _{t \in I_{k}} u(t) \tag{4.7}
\end{equation*}
$$

From (4.6) and 4.7 we conclude that

$$
\operatorname{osc}_{I_{k}}(u f) \leq\|f\|_{\infty} \operatorname{osc}_{I_{k}}(u)
$$

And then, adding over disjoint intervals $I_{k}$,

$$
\sum_{k=1}^{m} \operatorname{osc}_{I_{k}}(u f)^{q} \leq\|f\|_{\infty}^{q} \sum_{k=1}^{m} \operatorname{osc}_{I_{k}}(u)^{q}
$$

Therefore

$$
\operatorname{Var}_{q}(u f) \leq\|f\|_{\infty} \operatorname{Var}_{q}(u) \leq \operatorname{Var}_{p}(f) \operatorname{Var}_{q}(u)
$$

In order to prove the direct implication, by means of a contradiction assume that there exists a number $r_{0}>0$ such that $\varphi\left(r_{0}\right)=\infty$. Then we can find an increasing sequence $\left\{t_{n}\right\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \subset[0,1]$ such that $u\left(t_{n}\right) \geq r_{0}$. Recall the function $Z_{1 / q}$ defined in the proof of Lemma 4.2.1. We know that $v_{p}\left(Z_{1 / q}\right)<\infty$ and $v_{q}\left(Z_{1 / q}\right)=\infty$. For this function, it is true that

$$
\inf _{\left(t_{j}, t_{j+1}\right)} Z_{1 / q}(t)=0, \quad \text { and also } \quad \inf _{\left(t_{j}, t_{j+1}\right)} u(t) \cdot Z_{1 / q}(t)=0
$$

then

$$
\begin{aligned}
\operatorname{osc}_{\left(t_{j}, t_{j+1}\right)}\left(u \cdot Z_{1 / q}\right) & =\sup _{\left(t_{j}, t_{j+1}\right)}\left(u \cdot Z_{1 / q}\right)(t)-\inf _{\left(t_{j}, t_{j+1}\right)}\left(u \cdot Z_{1 / q}\right)(t) \\
& =\sup _{\left(t_{j}, t_{j+1}\right)}\left(u \cdot Z_{1 / q}\right)(t) \\
& \geq u\left(t_{j}\right) \cdot Z_{1 / q}\left(t_{j}\right) \\
& \geq r_{0} \cdot Z_{1 / q}\left(t_{j}\right) \\
& =r_{0} \cdot \sup _{\left(t_{j}, t_{j+1}\right)} Z_{1 / q}(t) \\
& =r_{0} \cdot\left(\sup _{\left(t_{j}, t_{j+1}\right)} Z_{1 / q}(t)-\inf _{\left(t_{j}, t_{j+1}\right)} Z_{1 / q}(t)\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
=r_{0} \cdot \operatorname{osc}_{\left(t_{j}, t_{j+1}\right)}\left(Z_{1 / q}\right)
$$

From this one concludes that

$$
\begin{aligned}
\operatorname{Var}_{q}\left(u \cdot Z_{1 / q}\right)^{q} & \geq r_{0}^{q} \operatorname{Var}_{q}\left(Z_{1 / q}\right)^{q} \\
& =r_{0}^{q} \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{k} \\
& =\infty
\end{aligned}
$$

CASE II: $\mathbf{1} \leq \mathbf{p} \leq \mathbf{q}$
The study of $M\left(\mathrm{BV}_{p}([0,1]) \rightarrow \mathrm{BV}_{q}([0,1])\right)$ for the case $1 \leq p \leq q$ is quite easy. For the sake of completeness, we will do it here.
The following result relies on the fact that $\mathrm{BV}_{q}([0,1])$ is a normalized Banach algebra, and also on the fact that, for $1 \leq p \leq q$, we have the continuous embedding $\operatorname{BV}_{p}([0,1]) \hookrightarrow$ $\mathrm{BV}_{q}([0,1])$.

Theorem 4.3.2. Suppose $1 \leq p \leq q$. Then $u \in M\left(\operatorname{BV}_{p}([0,1]) \rightarrow \mathrm{BV}_{q}([0,1])\right)$ if and only if $u \in \mathrm{BV}_{q}([0,1])$. In this case, $M_{u}$, the multiplication operator induced by $u$, is a bounded linear operator from $\mathrm{BV}_{p}([0,1])$ into $\mathrm{BV}_{q}([0,1])$, and its norm is given by $\left\|M_{u}\right\|=\|u\|_{\mathrm{BV}_{q}}$.

Proof. If $u \in \operatorname{BV}_{q}([0,1])$, then from (4.1) and (4.2) we get

$$
\begin{equation*}
\|u f\|_{\mathrm{BV}_{q}} \leq\|u\|_{\mathrm{BV}_{q}}\|f\|_{\mathrm{BV}_{q}} \leq\|u\|_{\mathrm{BV}_{q}}\|f\|_{\mathrm{BV}_{p}}<\infty \tag{4.8}
\end{equation*}
$$

Then $u f \in \mathrm{BV}_{q}([0,1])$.
Conversely, if $u \in M\left(\mathrm{BV}_{p}([0,1]) \rightarrow \mathrm{BV}_{q}([0,1])\right)$, then, since the constant function $h(t)=1$ belongs to $\operatorname{BV}_{p}([0,1])$, we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
M_{u} h(x)=u(x) \cdot h(x)=u(x) \cdot 1=u(x) \tag{4.9}
\end{equation*}
$$

so $u \in \mathrm{BV}_{q}([0,1])$.
Finally, from (4.8) and 4.9) we conclude that $\left\|M_{u}\right\|=\|u\|_{\mathrm{BV}_{q}}$.
Remark 4.3.3. The results we have obtained in this chapter can be performed, with some modifications, for functions of several variables. For some information about bounded variation in this setting, the reader is refer to [3, p. 91], [10] and [44].

## 5 Appendix

### 5.1 Some results from functional analysis

Below are listed some theorems from functional analysis that we used often in Chapter 3. The interested reader is invited to check [2, 34].

Theorem 5.1.1. The restriction of a compact operator to an invariant closed subspace is compact.

Theorem 5.1.2. Let $T$ be a compact and invertible operator. If $T^{-1}$ is bounded on a normed space $X$, then $\operatorname{dim}(X)<\infty$.

Theorem 5.1.3. Let $X$ and $Y$ be Banach spaces, $S$ and $T$ bounded linear operators form $X$ to $Y$. If there exists $\alpha>0$ such that $\|S\| \leq \alpha\|T\|$ and $T$ is compact for all $x \in X$, then $S$ is compact.

Theorem 5.1.4. Let $X$ and $Y$ be normed spaces, $T: X \rightarrow Y$ be a linear operator. If $T$ is bounded and has finite range, then $T$ is a compact operator.

Theorem 5.1.5. Let $\left\{T_{n}\right\}$ be a sequence of linear compact operators from a normed space $X$ into a Banach space $Y$. If $\left\{T_{n}\right\}$ converges uniformly, i.e., if $\left\|T_{n}-T\right\| \rightarrow 0$, then the limit operator $T$ is compact.

Theorem 5.1.6. Let $T: X \rightarrow X$ be a linear bounded operator between Banach spaces. The following assertions are equivalent.
a) $T$ is bounded below.
b) $T$ is 1-1 and $T(X)$, the range of $T$, is closed in $Y$.
c) There exists the bounded inverse of $T$, i.e., there exists $T^{-1}: T(X) \rightarrow X$ and it is bounded.

Observe that $a$ ) and b) are equivalent in any normed spaces without being $T$ bounded.

### 5.2 A result about sections

While I was doing some calculations for Chapter 3, a question about $x$-sections and multiplication by an scalar came up. I didn't use this result in this thesis but I want to include it anyway.
Remember that if $E \subset \mathbb{R}^{2}$, then $E_{x}=\{y:(x, y) \in E\}$.
Proposition 5.2.1. If $\lambda$ is an scalar, then

$$
\lambda E_{x} \subset(\lambda E)_{x}
$$

Proof. Note that

$$
\begin{aligned}
\lambda E_{x}=\left\{\lambda y: y \in E_{x}\right\}= & \{\lambda y:(x, y) \in E\}, \text { and }(\lambda E)_{x}=\{y:(x, y) \in \lambda E\} . \\
\text { Let } z \in \lambda E_{x} & \Rightarrow z=\lambda y, y \in E_{x} \\
& \Rightarrow z=\lambda y,(x, y) \in E \\
& \Rightarrow z=\lambda y, \lambda(x, y) \in \lambda E \\
& \Rightarrow z=\lambda y,(\lambda x, \lambda y) \in \lambda E ; \lambda x=\bar{x}, \lambda y=\bar{y} \\
& \Rightarrow z=\bar{y},(\bar{x}, \bar{y}) \in \lambda E \\
& \Rightarrow z \in(\lambda E)_{x} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Remark 5.2.2. Inclusion in Proposition 5.2 .1 may be strict. Consider the following example. Take $E=\bar{B}(0,1)=\left\{(x, y) \in \mathbb{R}^{2}: x^{2}+y^{2} \leq 1\right\} \subset \mathbb{R}^{2}$, and take $\lambda=2, x=1 / 2$. After some calculations, we see that

$$
2 E=\bar{B}(0,2) \Rightarrow(2 E)_{1 / 2}=[-\sqrt{7}, \sqrt{7}], \text { and } 2 E_{1 / 2}=2\left[-\frac{\sqrt{3}}{2}, \frac{\sqrt{3}}{2}\right]=[-\sqrt{3}, \sqrt{3}] .
$$

So $2 E_{1 / 2} \subsetneq(2 E)_{1 / 2}$.

### 5.3 A useful inequality

In the following proposition, we will prove the inequality (2.37) that was used in Theorem 2.2.9,

Proposition 5.3.1. Let $a, b \in \mathbb{R}$ with $a \neq 0$. If $p \geq 1$, then

$$
|a|^{1 / p}+|b|^{1 / p} \leq 2^{1-1 / p}(|a|+|b|)^{1 / p} .
$$

Proof. Consider the function

$$
f(t)=2^{1-\frac{1}{p}}(1+t)^{\frac{1}{p}}-1-t^{\frac{1}{p}}, t \geq 0
$$

We know that

$$
\begin{aligned}
f^{\prime}(t) & =2^{1-\frac{1}{p}} \frac{1}{p}(1+t)^{\frac{1}{p}-1}-\frac{1}{p} t^{\frac{1}{p}-1} \\
& =\frac{1}{p}\left[2^{1-\frac{1}{p}}(1+t)^{\frac{1}{p}-1}-t^{\frac{1}{p}-1}\right] \\
& =\frac{1}{p}\left[\frac{2^{1-\frac{1}{p}}}{(1+t)^{1-\frac{1}{p}}}-\frac{1}{t^{1-\frac{1}{p}}}\right] \\
& =\frac{1}{p}\left[\frac{2^{1-\frac{1}{p}} t^{1-\frac{1}{p}}-(1+t)^{1-\frac{1}{p}}}{(1+t)^{1-\frac{1}{p}} t^{1-\frac{1}{p}}}\right] .
\end{aligned}
$$

A critical point is $t=0$. Another critical point is

$$
\left.\begin{array}{rlrl} 
& & 2^{1-\frac{1}{p}} t^{1-\frac{1}{p}}-(1+t)^{1-\frac{1}{p}} & =0 \\
\Rightarrow & & 2^{1-\frac{1}{p}} t^{1-\frac{1}{p}} & =(1+t)^{1-\frac{1}{p}} \\
\Rightarrow & & 2^{1-\frac{1}{p}} & =\left(\frac{1+t}{t}\right)^{1-\frac{1}{p}} \\
\Rightarrow & & 2 & =\frac{1+t}{t} \\
\Rightarrow & & & 2
\end{array}\right)=1+\frac{1}{t} .
$$

Derivating one more time,

$$
f^{\prime \prime}(t)=\frac{1}{p}\left[2^{1-\frac{1}{p}}\left(\frac{1}{p}-1\right)(1+t)^{\frac{1}{p}-2}-\left(\frac{1}{p}-1\right) t^{\frac{1}{p}-2}\right] .
$$

Then

$$
\begin{aligned}
f^{\prime \prime}(1) & =\frac{1}{p}\left[2^{1-\frac{1}{p}}\left(\frac{1}{p}-1\right) 2^{\frac{1}{p}-2}-\left(\frac{1}{p}-1\right)\right] \\
& =\frac{1}{p}\left[2^{-1}\left(\frac{1}{p}-1\right)-\left(\frac{1}{p}-1\right)\right] \\
& =\frac{1}{p}\left(\frac{1}{p}-1\right)\left(2^{-1}-1\right)=\frac{1}{p}\left(\frac{1}{p}-1\right)\left(-\frac{1}{2}\right) \\
& =\frac{1}{p}\left(1-\frac{1}{p}\right)\left(\frac{1}{2}\right)>0 \text { since } p>1 .
\end{aligned}
$$

Since $f(0)=2^{1-1 / p}-1>0$ and $f(1)=0$, we see that $f$ has a global minimum at $t=1$. Therefore

$$
\begin{array}{rlrl}
f(t) & \geq f(1) \forall t \in[0, \infty) \\
\Rightarrow & & 2^{1-1 / p}(1+t)^{1 / p}-1-t^{1 / p} & \geq 0 \\
\Rightarrow & 2^{1-1 / p}(1+t)^{1 / p} & \geq 1+t^{1 / p}
\end{array}
$$

By taking $t=\frac{|b|}{|a|}$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
& 2^{1-1 / p}\left(1+\frac{|b|}{|a|}\right)^{1 / p} \geq 1+\left(\frac{|b|}{|a|}\right)^{1 / p} \\
\Rightarrow \quad & 2^{1-1 / p}\left(\frac{|a|+|b|}{|a|}\right)^{1 / p} \geq \frac{|a|^{1 / p}+|b|^{1 / p}}{|a|^{1 / p}} \\
\Rightarrow \quad & \frac{2^{1-1 / p}(|a|+|b|)^{1 / p}}{|a|^{1 / p}} \geq \frac{|a|^{1 / p}+|b|^{1 / p}}{|a|^{1 / p}} \\
\Rightarrow \quad & \quad 2^{1-1 / p}(|a|+|b|)^{1 / p} \geq|a|^{1 / p}+|b|^{1 / p} .
\end{aligned}
$$

### 5.4 Chebyshev's type inequality

A Chebyshev's type inequality holds in the spaces $\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)$. The result reads as follows.
Proposition 5.4.1 (Chebyshev's type inequality). Let $f \in \Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)$. Then, for any real number $t>0$, we have

$$
w\left(E^{*}\right) \leq \frac{\|f\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)}^{p}}{t^{p}},
$$

where $E=\left\{x \in \mathbb{R}^{2}:|f(x)|>t\right\}$ and $w: \mathbb{R}^{2} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ is a weight such that $w\left(E^{*}\right)=\int_{E^{*}} w(x) d x$.
Proof. For any $z \in \mathbb{R}^{2}$ we have

$$
\begin{array}{rlrl} 
& & t \chi_{E}(z) & \leq|f(z)| \\
\Rightarrow & & \left(t \chi_{E}\right)_{2}^{*} & \leq|f|_{2}^{*} \\
\Rightarrow & & t \chi_{E^{*}}(x) & \leq f_{2}^{*}(x) \\
\Rightarrow & t^{p} \chi_{E^{*}}(x) & \leq\left[f_{2}^{*}(x)\right]^{p} \\
\Rightarrow & t^{p} \int_{\mathbb{R}_{+}^{2}} \chi_{E^{*}}(x) w(x) d x & \leq \int_{\mathbb{R}_{+}^{2}}\left[f_{2}^{*}(x)\right]^{p} w(x) d x \\
\Rightarrow & & t^{p} \int_{E^{*}} w(x) d x & \leq \int_{\mathbb{R}_{+}^{2}}\left[f_{2}^{*}(x)\right]^{p} w(x) d x \\
\Rightarrow & & t^{p} w\left(E^{*}\right) & \leq\|f\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)}^{p} \\
& & w\left(E^{*}\right) & \leq \frac{\|f\|_{\Lambda_{2}^{p}(w)}^{p}}{t^{p}} .
\end{array}
$$

## Bibliography

[1] M. B. Abrahamse, Multiplication operators, Hilbert space operators (Proc. Conf., Calif. State Univ., Long Beach, Calif., 1977), Lecture Notes in Math., vol. 693, Springer, Berlin, 1978, pp. 17-36.
[2] Y. A. Abramovich and C. D. Aliprantis, An invitation to operator theory, Graduate Studies in Mathematics, vol. 50, American Mathematical Society, Providence, RI, 2002.
[3] J. Appell, J. Banaś, and N. Merentes, Bounded variation and around, De Gruyter Series in Nonlinear Analysis and Applications, vol. 17, De Gruyter, Berlin, 2014.
[4] M. A. Ariño and B. Muckenhoupt, Maximal functions on classical Lorentz spaces and Hardy's inequality with weights for nonincreasing functions, Trans. Amer. Math. Soc. 320 (1990), no. 2, 727-735.
[5] S.C. Arora, G. Datt, and S. Verma, Multiplication operators on Lorentz spaces, Indian J. Math. 48 (2006), no. 3, 317-329.
[6] _ Composition operators on Lorentz spaces, Bull. Austral. Math. Soc. 76 (2007), no. 2, 205-214.
[7] F. Astudillo-Villalba and J. C. Ramos-Fernández, Multiplication operators on the space of functions of bounded variation, Demonstr. Math. 50 (2017), no. 1, 105-115.
[8] A. Axler, Multiplication operators on Bergman spaces, J. Reine Angew. Math. 336 (1982), 26-44.
[9] S. Barza, Weighted multidimensional integral inequalities and applications, Ph.D. thesis, Luleå University of Technology, 1999.
[10] S. Barza and M. Lind, A new variational characterization of Sobolev spaces, J. Geom. Anal. 25 (2015), no. 4, 2185-2195.
[11] S. Barza, L. E. Persson, and J. Soria, Sharp weighted multidimensional integral inequalities for monotone functions, Math. Nachr. 210 (2000), 43-58.
[12] , Multidimensional rearrangement and Lorentz spaces, Acta Math. Hungar. 104 (2004), no. 3, 203-224.
[13] S. Barza, L. E. Persson, and V. Stepanov, On weighted multidimensional embeddings for monotone functions, Math. Scand. 88 (2001), no. 2, 303-319.
[14] C. Bennett and R. Sharpley, Interpolation of operators, Pure and Applied Mathematics, vol. 129, Academic Press, Inc., Boston, MA, 1988.
[15] A. P. Blozinski, Multivariate rearrangements and Banach function spaces with mixed norms, Trans. Amer. Math. Soc. 263 (1981), no. 1, 149-167.
[16] M. Carro, L. Pick, J. Soria, and V. D. Stepanov, On embeddings between classical Lorentz spaces, Math. Inequal. Appl. 4 (2001), no. 3, 397-428.
[17] M. Carro and J. Soria, Weighted Lorentz spaces and the Hardy operator, J. Funct. Anal. 112 (1993), no. 2, 480-494.
[18] R. E. Castillo and H. C. Chaparro, Weighted composition operator on two-dimensional Lorentz spaces, Math. Inequal. Appl. 20 (2017), no. 3, 773-799.
[19] R. E. Castillo, H. C. Chaparro, and J. C. Ramos Fernández, Orlicz-Lorentz spaces and their composition operators, Proyecciones 34 (2015), no. 1, 85-105.
[20] , Orlicz-Lorentz spaces and their multiplication operators, Hacet. J. Math. Stat. 44 (2015), no. 5, 991-1009.
[21] R. E. Castillo, D. D. Clahane, J. Farías López, and J. C. Ramos Fernández, Composition operators from logarithmic Bloch spaces to weighted Bloch spaces, Appl. Math. Comput. 219 (2013), no. 12, 6692-6706.
[22] R. E. Castillo, J. C. Ramos Fernández, and E. M. Rojas, A new essential norm estimate of composition operators from weighted Bloch space into $\mu$-Bloch spaces, J. Funct. Spaces Appl. (2013), Art. ID 817278, 5.
[23] R. E. Castillo, J. C. Ramos Fernández, and M. Salas-Brown, Properties of Multiplication Operators on Köthe spaces, arXiv preprint arXiv:1411.1018 (2014).
[24] R. E. Castillo, F. A. Vallejo Narváez, and J. C. Ramos Fernández, Multiplication and composition operators on weak $L_{p}$ spaces, Bull. Malays. Math. Sci. Soc. 38 (2015), no. 3, 927-973.
[25] R.E. Castillo, R. León, and E. Trousselot, Multiplication operator on $L_{(p, q)}$ spaces, PanAmer. Math. J. 19 (2009), no. 1, 37-44.
[26] R.E. Castillo and H. Rafeiro, An Introductory Course in Lebesgue Spaces, Springer International Publishing, New York, 2016.
[27] Y. Cui, H. Hudzik, R. Kumar, and L. Maligranda, Composition operators in Orlicz spaces, J. Aust. Math. Soc. 76 (2004), no. 2, 189-206.
[28] R. G. Douglas, Banach algebra techniques in operator theory, second ed., Graduate Texts in Mathematics, vol. 179, Springer-Verlag, New York, 1998.
[29] G. B. Folland, Real analysis: modern techniques and their applications, second ed., Pure and Applied Mathematics, John Wiley \& Sons, Inc., New York, 1999.
[30] L. Grafakos, Classical Fourier analysis, second ed., Graduate Texts in Mathematics, vol. 249, Springer, New York, 2008.
[31] P. R. Halmos, What does the spectral theorem say?, Amer. Math. Monthly 70 (1963), 241-247.
[32] _ A Hilbert space problem book, second ed., Graduate Texts in Mathematics, vol. 19, Springer-Verlag, New York-Berlin, 1982.
[33] G. H. Hardy and J. E. Littlewood, A maximal theorem with function-theoretic applications, Acta Math. 54 (1930), no. 1, 81-116.
[34] H. Heuser, Functional analysis, John Wiley \& Sons, Ltd., Chichester, 1982.
[35] R. A. Hunt, On $L(p, q)$ spaces, Enseignement Math. (2) 12 (1966), 249-276.
[36] C. Jordan, Sur la série de fourier, CR Acad. Sci. Paris 92 (1881), no. 5, 228-230.
[37] R. Kantrowitz, Submultiplicativity of norms for spaces of generalized BV-functions, Real Anal. Exchange 36 (2010/11), no. 1, 169-175.
[38] B. S. Komal and R. S. Pathania, Composition operators on a space of operators, Indian J. Math. 33 (1991), no. 1, 11-17.
[39] B.S. Komal and S. Gupta, Multiplication operators between Orlicz spaces, Integral Equations Operator Theory 41 (2001), no. 3, 324-330.
[40] A. Kumar, Fredholm composition operators, Proc. Amer. Math. Soc. 79 (1980), no. 2, 233-236.
[41] E. H. Lieb and M. Loss, Analysis, second ed., Graduate Studies in Mathematics, vol. 14, American Mathematical Society, Providence, RI, 2001.
[42] G.G. Lorentz, Some new functional spaces, Ann. of Math. (2) 51 (1950), 37-55.
[43] , On the theory of spaces $\Lambda$, Pacific J. Math. 1 (1951), 411-429.
[44] J. Malý, Absolutely continuous functions of several variables, J. Math. Anal. Appl. 231 (1999), no. 2, 492-508.
[45] E. Nakai, Pointwise multipliers on the Lorentz spaces, Mem. Osaka Kyoiku Univ. III Natur. Sci. Appl. Sci. 45 (1996), no. 1, 1-7.
[46] J. C. Ramos-Fernández, Some properties of multiplication operators acting on Banach spaces of measurable functions, Bol. Mat. 23 (2016), no. 2, 221-237.
[47] E. Sawyer, Boundedness of classical operators on classical Lorentz spaces, Studia Math. 96 (1990), no. 2, 145-158.
[48] R.K. Singh and A. Kumar, Multiplication operators and composition operators with closed ranges, Bull. Austral. Math. Soc. 16 (1977), no. 2, 247-252.
[49] V. D. Stepanov, The weighted Hardy's inequality for nonincreasing functions, Trans. Amer. Math. Soc. 338 (1993), no. 1, 173-186.
[50] H. Takagi, Fredholm weighted composition operators, Integral Equations Operator Theory 16 (1993), no. 2, 267-276.
[51] H. Takagi and K. Yokouchi, Multiplication and composition operators between two $L^{p}$ spaces, Function spaces (Edwardsville, IL, 1998), Contemp. Math., vol. 232, Amer. Math. Soc., Providence, RI, 1999, pp. 321-338.
[52] N. Wiener, The quadratic variation of a function and its Fourier coefficients, Stud. App. Math. 3 (1924), no. 2, 72-94.

